

LUNCUMO



THE BARTENDER

THE BARTENDER

PROLOGUE

.

- "You know what i did when I found them?"

I'm intense, she's drinking. This is the climax but she's so relaxed, I'm interested.

- "Please tell me!" I say. This story is keeping me on my toes.

- "I took sjambok from his car, he's your typical Zulu man, always willing to straighten people up with a sjambok. That day he got the taste of his very own medicine. As they we having sex, I gave them a beating they'll never forget." She said Downing her cocktail.

- "Please give me another cocktail" she asked, she's sloshed but I still want to know what happened.

- "Are you still married to him?" I asked as I handed her the Cocktail.

- "That's the reason I'm here, He's refusing to sign the Divorce papers", I could see pity, hurt and sorrows in her eyes!.

I smiled at her, this is the part where I advice each and everyone who offloads to me, being a Bartender is good I didn't know that till I dropped out of university then I got no choice but be a bartender. The stories drunk people tell me, are very funny, terrifying, Shocking eyy Bazalwane the list is long!.

" Ntshepi Ufunani la?" A very bold voice said behind the woman I was talking to.

- "Oh please! Nkosi are you following me?" She asks..

Nkosi reveal yourself, I want to see the cheating husband!.

Whoa wait, This is her husband? Two nights ago two women were fighting over this Man. He's a married man? Yeah Guys mawats his we amadoda. We should have a campaign #letsburnthemens! Are Men even humans? We should know ladies, what if we staying with aliens in disguised?

"Sorry sisi with AFRO!!" A voice shouted out. I'm the only one behind the counter with AFRO..

But "AZANIA" Is written in bold on my name tag.
Where did the couple go?

I check the person shouting at the girl with 'AFRO'.

- "It's Azania my love, how can I help you?"

- "Azania? Were your parents at war? Or they were part of Umkhonto Wesizwe?" She asked that laughing. She doesn't know me. They don't call me ntosh's child for nothing!.

- "Fix your eyebrows, and your dislocated braids then come and ask me about my name, Don't bullshit me nzokunyisa mna!" I said folding my arms.

She didn't have a come back. Argh being bullshitted by a low budget slay Queen!

"Azania you are needed at the VIP, we're short stuffed" I look at Zipho, we work together.

- "you know this is not what I signed up for you know?" I said, it's 1am I'm tired. Your girl has been

standing since 2pm till now..

- "You need this money, remember your parents still think you're in varsity studying Medicine" he said cheekily.

Argh why did I tell him my biggest secret? I was drunk when I told him that I remember.

I ignored him and walked to the VIP Bar, I love working this side. I always see the Big Guns, the Ministers, Mayors, Businessmen yeah and Others. 'CLUB ELITE' is one of the biggest club here in Johannesburg, it's situated in Sandton.

"Whiskey on ice" I look up it's the girl that I was talking to. She's on the VIP now with the husband..

Thank God my tongue didn't say rubbish. To think I was going to say 'Leave that husband of yours, he doesn't deserve you. You deserve great things just better yourself and shit' thank God I didn't waste my motivation speech.

I give her the drink she asked for and mixed the cocktails.

Sometimes I envy these Slay Queens, they dine, drink with the money spenders, the Millionaires. Yes it's in exchange with Sex, but look at me. 23 years old varsity dropout, ranting a flat in Braam, I am a Bartender..

All I've ever wanted in life was to be a business woman, have my own money, wear red bottoms slay in the boardrooms, dominate the male industry. My parents sent me to Wits to study Medicine, Jola my father would literally kill me if he were to know that his Daughter dropout in University.

Next year I'm doing Business Management, it will take me 4 years the 4years that's left for me to get my Medicine Degree. Imagine Luncumo Azania Jola a whole Doctor? My parents will be surprised when I Get my Business studies Degree instead of Medical Degree. Surprised will be an understatement, I will be dead six feet under!.

Medicine is not for me, it's not that I'm not that clever, I am clever. I've got the brains to do medicine. It's just that since I was a child I've never pictured myself as a doctor.

I'm too calculative I'm good at brainstorming ideas, presentations, Advertising and Marketing. That's where I fall.

"Azania!!" I suck my breath in, I've zoned out again. I look at Zipho who's shouting at me.

- "What?" I ask shrugging my shoulders.

- "where is your mind? You've been mixing that for quite a long time".

- " We are not friends Zipho, do your work I'll do mine!"

He rolled his eyes at me! Yes, he's Gay. I've been saying that but he still inside the closet if I may put it like that.

"Can I have a Sex on the beach, do you guys have Chardonnay?"

I look at her face, she's beautiful. She seems young like my age, if i wasn't scared of sex I would be one of them. Be part of the slay Queens, I have the beauty, the booty, the brains and the body. But your girl here is scared of sex. Sex is a very spiritual

thing to me, imagine sleeping with different people a week yho cha, I'm scared.

- "Yes love we do have Chardonnay, your Sex on the beach coming right up" I said that smiling. She has respect, better than that one with 5 Braids, no wonder she's still in General she won't make it to VIP with that kind of Attitude. You see I know the chronicles of a Slay Queen?

I've planned this but the sex part ruined everything.
I handed her Cocktail.

- "Thank you so much, can we have 3 Bottles of Chardonnay"

- "Coming right up"

She walked to their table, what happened to waiting?
Where are these damn waitresses.

I placed the champagnes on the ice bucket filled with Ices.

I walked to her table and placed the bucket.

- "Enjoy"

I walked back to the VIP bar.

It's still 3am.

The club closes at 6am.

I'm tired, thank God I'll be having my weekend off.

I'll Netflix and chill with my best friend.

I smile, It's only Thursday but this club is still full even around 3am.

Bra Ike will have to confess. He's a black Man, we believe uThwele.

He only runs Clubs, and all his club are always full even during the weekdays he must say something never, we need a valid story to say we can't always assume whenever we gossip..

"Mary Mary" I said walking in my Flat.

Mary is my Flatmate, she's a hostess at the Club but She wasn't working last night.

It's 8am in the morning. I am tired, I want to eat and

sleep. Argh I hate night shifts.

"In the Kitchen" she shouted.

Mary is a Colored, she's from Cape Town but came to Johannesburg to work and i am from Eastern Cape and i came to Johannesburg to study, but Mary She has never invested in school at all.

We met on my 1st year in Varsity, I Got drunk and my friends left me in the club. She took me to my residence, we exchanged numbers we became good friends. You can say we are best friends now, more like sister. Imagine a Xhosa and Colored Girls, you don't wanna mess with us.

- "oh shame my Ncumo, you look tired" she said as I made my way inside our kitchen.

- "please tell me, you are making something oily"

- "Does Bacon and Eggs sounds fine?"

- "Perfectly, I'll go and take a shower then come and eat."

- "You'll find me here"

I walked to our bathroom, I'm tired yho. I need a

better J ob, even though hearing to people's stories when drunk, Bartending is not my thing. I would like to say I'm too classy for that J ob, but I don't own anything from ZARA not even flip flops zilch nothing!. So long I still shop at Mr Price, The FIX, Foschini I'm good. The day I own some jimmy choo heels, then your Girl is classy.

.

I'm on my Barbie Pyjamas, yes I'm a child just like that.

I sat on the couch with my plate full of bacon, sausage and eggs. Your girl here loves food. I value my stomach too much.

-I have a job for Us this weekend " Mary said playing with her food.

-What J ob?" I asked, I need money. Everyone need and loves money.

-There's a Golf tournament tomorrow. All the businessmen will be there playing. All we have to do, is to be waitresses. It's quite a big money".

I frown, I thought it will be something better but it's more. I don't like being a waitress, I don't have the welcoming smile, heck I can't even smile for goodness sake. But this is a big money.

- "I'm in baby ". I said munching on my Bacon.

- "Lovely, Get the rest you need Today. I'll go and call the guy organising so that he could count us in"

- "Alright"

I stood up and went to the kitchen I dropped my plate on the sink, Mary will wash the dishes.

I walked to my room and I jumped on my bed. I am fucken tired, I need to sleep.

My eyes don't even take time to chill they are closed immediately.

ONE

.

"Asoze Mery Never" I shout at Mary, i am not wearing this dress that she's giving me.

" Are we prostituting ourselves or we are

waitressing?" I ask looking at her, She sighs. She does that when she's annoyed with me.

"Are you wearing the dress Azania or What?" She asks.

I suck in my breath, breath Luncumo don't allow the devil to test you, just breath.

"You can be angry all you want sisters we need the money. We have rent to pay, Grocery to buy, Toiletries. We have to pamper ourselves once in a while, so ?"

She asks looking at me smiling at me.

"Just because I love you and i am inlove with your tooth gap so I'll agree" I say taking the dress again from her.

"You just like to be begged " she says stifling a Laugh.

"Laugh Mery." I say looking at her, she's impossible this one.

"Sorry babes it's just that you're so dramatic"

She's really testing and annoying me right now.

I wear the dress she does my make up.

"Now let's put this on" she says waving a wig.

"Uphambene? Like are you crazy? I'm not wearing that"

I say standing up

"I was just trying that's all, i was testing waters" she says smiling showing her tooth gap.

I shake my head, she's frustrating as much as I love her she frustrates the shit out of me.

I tie my Afro neatly, i don't like weaves on my head, if my Afro is not plaited with beautiful braids or Cornrows then it's just styled beautiful. I am not the weave type of girl.

"Are you done? We are going to be late"

"Yeah I'm done let's go" I took my bag and went to the Uber she requested for the Golf park.

.

As soon as we got out of the Uber we are welcomed by Slugye cars. Nice cars, the cars that we always

dream about but don't get, you know those cars?
The one you download them from the net and say
'One day is One Day ' yeah those cars.

"This way Azania " Mery shouts. Why is she
shouting did I zone Out?

We walked to the staff room, there were other
waiters and waitresses being addressed by the
Manager we joined too.

I looked around it was like some other girls dresses
were way shorter than mine. I was worried about
the shortness of my dress but now I am worried
about these other girls, are they comfortable with
those dresses? But they don't seem to mind at all.

After being addressed by the Manager we went to
the Golf course to do our job. I am already tired but I
need this money, this gig costs a lot so I'm not
losing that.

"You okay Ncumo? You are never this Quiet what's
wrong?" Mery ask worried.

"I'm tired Mery, I'm thinking of ways to laze around
so I'm trying to break my skull with ideas " she

laughs

"Let's go Luncumo coz right now you ain't making any sense"

I laughed

" it's Azania at work, you and your people and Van derMerwe people abuse my name. So better call me Azania once, coz that's easy."

I say walking to the bar.

"Can I have a shot please, just to kickstart my day" I say to the Cute Barman in front of me, he's exactly my type this one.

"Sure cutey" oh Bazalwane did I not blush? He thinks I'm cute.

He hands me a shot, i quickly down it and hand him the glass. Usually Yellow bones are not my type, i love my man dark. But this Yellow Man in front of is all kinds of handsome.

"Need another One, do come back. " he says winning.

Somebody catch me I'm about to faint.

"Cool no problem let me Go and work"

I say then walked away. I took the champagne tray and walked to the real housewives of Johannesburg aboDarling.

I envy this woman, all they do is to chill at home, Shop till they drop, make kitty parties, travel with their husbands money yho. Now they are watching their husbands mingle and play golf, they are dressed as if they are going to a fashion show.

"wow I love your hair, is it your real hair?" One asks me as I'm handing her the champagne.

What does she think? Is there a wig like This? How does this woman take me?

"yes, it's my own hair. My afro" I say smiling like a retard I do that when I'm annoyed by someone or something.

"It's beautiful, what products do you use?"

How do I tell them that I use the Sunlight Bar soap to wash my hair and use Marosa hair food just to nutrition it.

" Aunt Jackie Products all of them. From the shampoo till to the hair food"

I use those products when I have money.

"Oh I'll surely buy them, i am tired if wigs. I'm trying to embrace my natural hair" she says smiling. She seems Nice, not like the other ones I met they looked at me in Disgust when I handed them their drinks.

"I'm Nokuthula but you can call me MaZulu" she says smiling. Oh Gosh she's beautiful.

"Sawubona Ma" I look back, oh no it's not who I think she is. Rita? She's with 3 other slay queens. Rita is an influencer and a Slay Queen, she's dating my Crush my dream man. The guys we see on a magazine cover and take the paper paste it in your wall and talk to him and he doesn't answer? Yeah he's dating my life time crush.

But why is Rita calling this Beautiful woman Ma? She's not that old.

"Yebo Rita" MaZulu says she looks annoyed yho!

Let me leave them.

"Azania" I turn back, it's MaZulu.

She must've read my name on my nametag.

"Yes" I say walking back to her

"Call me, i don't know the products you were talking about so you can come with to buy them" she gives me a card.

I take the card and nod.

On my way back to do my job, which is serving I'm met by my best friend who's beaming with excitement.

"And then wena Mery, what's with you? Are you okay?"

I ask, she's catching her breath. Was she running or what?

"Kungomusa is here" she says getting excited again.

"His Girlfriend is also here too" I say, i know i have busted her bubble.

"Really Ncumo? I thought you'll get excited since his

pictures are all over your room" she says smirking.

"I love him far, he must be far away from me. He's a Crush, Look at Rita then look at me. He would never go for me, even if he wasn't dating."

I say walking away. Me? Luncumo Azania Jola dating Kungomusa Brian Khanyile? Yho I can picture chocolates raining that day.

"I need that shot again " I say blushing. Am I really in this guy?

"You tired already?"

He asks

"Yep, i was tired way before I started. " I say before downing the shot

"You know drinking at work is prohibited "

He says smiling, he has a tooth gap just like Mery. I love tooth gaps.

"Yet you Mr Barman you are serving me free drinks "

He laughs

"Only because I like you. I'm Tshepo I can see you

are Azania"

My mood dropped, Tshepo's are bitch was nighs.

"Please tell me you are not driving Polo or GTI" I say with my gritted teeth, i like this guy.

He laughs

"I'm driving a Golf citi" he says.

Yho, Yeah. He's one of the Tshepo's, i'm sure he's ranting a flat somewhere in Soweto or Thokoza maybe In Zola.

"Look let me get back to work, when I need the shot I'll come back"

I say smiling, he must not be fooled, i am no longer interested now.

"Sorry Azania" yho I didn't know i was famous.

Oh it's the Manager

"Yes sir?" I say smiling, i hope he didn't see me drinking. I can't lose the money, I'm already burnt by the sun so I can't lose my money.

"Please help Mery and Lona to deliver whisky and

Cognac to the Gentlemen's. The other Waitresses are on lunch, after serving them you can go on a break too."

"Alright no problem"

I say smiling.

"Please take these ice with you"

I took the ice then walked to where Mery and i Assume Lona are standing.

"Here are the ice" I say giving the Lona girl.

I sat down, I'm glad there's an Umbrella here it's scorching hot.

"Are you not hungry?" She asks

"The manager said after serving we will go on our lunch. I am hungry, but we will have to wait for the other Waitresses to come back"

I say taking the tray filled with drinks.

"Kungomusa is where were are going" Mery says busting my own bubble. I'm sure she's saying 10:1 to her head right now. She must think she has won

but no akandazi I'll win this.

"Cool" I say to her..

Now I'm thinking of ways to act In front of my handsome crush.

There's laughter all over the place, manly laughter. It's only man here, why did they stop playing Golf. I'm sure right now they are talking about business, or their side women.

I fix my dress, all of a sudden I'm uncomfortable.

I'm avoiding Kungomusa's eyes I can see his tall self in the corner of my eye. I hand over the drinks.

"Can I have more ice" a deep baritone says behind me. Lona is carrying the ice back at why is this person talking to me?

"Over there" I say pointing at Lona. Hayi makangandiqheli mna!

I continue with my serving, out of drinks only Mery have drinks. Now I can breath, i didn't know that I was holding my breath. I'm back to where we were mixing the drinks.

"Can I have vodka please" that deep baritone again.

I look back, I'm met by a chest. How tall is this man?

I look up and look at his handsome face. He looks more handsome and more darker in person.

He touches my shoulder I love back quickly.

"Uhm Sorry, How can I help you?"

I ask I don't know whether he heard me or what coz I sounded as if I was whispering.

"Are you okay?" Why is his voice so bold and deep?

"Yeah I'm fine, i tend to zone out sometimes. It's something I can't handle, sorry that I made you uncomfortable".

"It's okay I understand. I'm KB by the way"

He says

"Is there anyone who doesn't know you? The youngest business man and the richest"

He laughs, oh God I've never pictured his laugh like this. It's deep more like he's vibrating.

"Yeah hey, South Africa is a small country and

Joburg is a small place too. I'm bound to be well known" he says taking a seat next to me.

"Who told you to seat?" I ask, he can't seat next to me. I'll eat him alive, I'm like a hungry Lion right and he's like a prey I wouldn't mind kissing his dark lips I'm sure he smokes.

"Since you didn't tell me to seat I decided to make myself comfortable "

He says pouring vodka in his glass.

"How does it feel?" I ask, he's right next to me Now, all the questions I asked him on my wall I may ask them now.

"What? The fact that I'm pouring myself a drink when there's a waitress next to me? It feels weird"

I smile

"No, the fame. Being young In the industry, you started business when you were 18 it's been years. How did you do it?"

He smiled at me then take a sip. He untie the first button of his golf t-shirt.

" When I was still in high school my father was sick, he had cancer. When I finished matric I had to take over and lead the family business. I am the first born at home so all the responsibilities were mine. I went to a private collage to study business, that's not what I wanted after high school. I wanted to study law, be a lawyer. But after my father went to Canada for his cancer treatment I had to takeover. I fell inlove with the business. I loved what I was doing, it felt good to make money, to be recognized as the youngest but the smartest. When my father came back, i had an idea to expand our business ventures and here we are. The fame? I'm more of a private person, what the journalists write about me are just assumptions, things they want to happen or things they want to know. I don't want to attract crowd in my life, i want a peaceful living just like any other normal being"

He takes a sip and smile.

"And you? You look young. Ain't you supposed to be in school?"

"I dropped out" I say mixing the drinks, since I can't

drink.

"Why?" He's shocked by my response.

"my parents wanted me to be a Doctor, that's what I did for 2 years and dropped out this year on my 3rd year. I wasn't failing but wasn't feeling that course. It's it what I imagined myself doing for the rest of my life"

He's shocked again

"What did your parents say about your decision?"

"They don't know. They are in Eastern Cape they don't know what's happening this side "

Again he's shocked, he takes another sip on his glass.

"So you are busy waitressing? Would your parents be proud of that?"

"Nah, it's all for this year. I've ready applied for Business studies at wits, I'll be specializing in Marketing, that's where my heart is at. That's what I'm good at, Business. I can see myself taking over the business world, and i believe in my capabilities "

I say shrugging.

"I see, do you Bursary? Or a funding scheme?"

"I applied for NSFAS, I'm hoping they pull through"

"Do you know our office in Randburg?"

I nod

"Ask for me on Tuesday 2pm sharp, I have a proposal for you "

He gulps down the last content in the glass.

"Goodbye Azania, see you Tuesday"

He walks away.

Am I meeting him again? Tuesday? Oh it's Saturday today, I thought it was Monday.

"Anndddd"

"Let's go Mery I'm hungry" I say walking away.

"What was that talk about?" Yho uMery ngeNdaba!

"It was about business, he has a business proposal for me"

"Yho really Babes?"

"Yep, we have a meeting tuesday. I don't even know what to wear"

"That's where I enter, don't worry I've got you babes"

I look at her, i don't trust her style not even one bit. I would look like a prostitute instead of a business woman that Tuesday so she's off my styling team.

.

.

.

Please don't forget to Like, Share and Comment.

TWO

.

"MaZulu Hello"

I look at Mery she nods at me so that I can talk.

"Hello uhm it's Azania"

"Azania Hey, I've been waiting for your call "

Haibo this Woman, it's Sunday today we met yesterday.

"How are You?"

"I am good my child, How are You?"

My child? Is she really that old? Yes Rita called her Ma but she doesn't seem too old yho.

"I'm good thanks I thought I could give you a call"

"Thank You, when are we doing the hair products shopping?"

Rich people neh! Who does shopping for hair products?

"About that, i was thinking I spare you the trouble and buy the products then bring them to you"

She remains silent.

"How much will you need to buy the products?"

"I will buy them with my own money then bring the slips to you so that you know how much to pay me for."

"Okay should I send a Driver to pick you up and take you to Mall?"

"It's already late now, i was thinking of going

tomorrow. I'm working a night shift so I have to prepare for work"

"Okay no problem my child, I'll call you tomorrow to give you my address. You won't be tired after working night shift?"

"No I won't, I'll sleep in the morning, then rush to the mall in the Afternoon "

"Okay I'll see you tomorrow "

She hangs up the phone, i look at Mery.

"You should've agreed to the Driver idea, but you did great she will also pay for your taxi fare I know these rich housewives "

Mery is always calculative.

"But babes I'm only buying her hair products that's all"

"Make yourself close to her, She's rich. Maybe you can get yourself a Rich man just by sticking to her"

I look at her, that's her dream to be a housewife.

" Mery do you want to come with me? So that you

can introduce yourself?"

She beams with excitement

"I would love to babes "

"Sure now go and prepare for your nights hift I want to relax. I'm glad I'm off this weekend " I say walking to my room.

I need to sleep after Yesterday' s Golf day.

My phone rings, it's a number that I don't know. It's 5pm who's it? Don't people have lives to live.

"Luncumo Hello"

I say annoyed.

"Sorry is this Azania?" I roll my eyes, Who is this idiot?

"Yes speaking, Who is this?"

"It's me sweetheart Tshepo" I wanna gag right Now. Who gave this fuckboy my number? He drives Golf for fucks 's ake.

"How can I help you Tshepo? I am tired I want to sleep"

"It must be the hangover, you had too many shots last night"

Jesus Mary's son come and take place.

"Oh Yeah, Who gave you my number?"

"Oh I took them from the register, sorry about that, i just wanted to get to know you that's all. Wanna go out for lunch mybe dinner sometime?"

I dropped the call and blocked his number.

Men makes us crazy Rhaa!

.

"Are you sure this is the house"

Mery asks for the umpteenth time.

I look up I'm fighting the urge to roll my eyes, I'm not in the mood to roll my eyes.

"You didn't say she was this rich, this is a mansion "

The uber just dropped us In front of this huge Gate. We are not even inside the house yet.

I call MaZulu she answer Immediately.

"Azania are you here already?"

She asked, I called her about an hour ago asking for her location and we are in front of this big gate.

"Yes, we are outside this huge Gate. We don't know how to get In." She laughs sweetly.

"Junior will come and get you now, sorry for the delay" she says softly. This woman is so calm, she reminds me of my Aunt, my mom's sister She's calm and classy.

The door opens, there's a car In front of us. There's a Guy who's wearing a trackpant and t-shirt. He has a great body, I've seen him somewhere though but I don't know where, maybe in the club.

"Welcome ladies, please follow me. MaZulu is waiting for you"

"Thank you so much handsome "

Haibo we Jezebel hold your horses. I look at Mery she shrugs her shoulders as if she didn't call the poor Guy handsome.

We get Inside the car, i would've have walked this

distance by feet, I'm from Eastern Cape i know the struggling but these are rich people this 5 minutes distance is too much for them.

We got off.

"Follow me" the Guy whom I assume is J unior walked with us inside the house. I can't believe my eyes right now, this place is beautiful, i wouldn't mind staying here. Even being a cleaner I wouldn't mind.

"There she is" she point at MaZulu who's watering the plants in the Garden.

He walks away..

We walked to where MaZulu is.

"Azania hello, i hope J unior was n't rude to you. He's not people's person"

"Hello MaZulu, and no he didn't give us any hassles.. meet my best friend and sister, Mery"

"Hi Mery "

"Hey MaZulu "

I can see Mery's look. I'm sure why would a beautiful woman love to be called MaZulu as young as she is.

"I am so sorry you caught me on the wrong time. I was watering my plants "

At least she's not the shopping housewife, she has plants.

"It's okay, we came to drop the hair products "

"Nonsense, please follow me"

Okay she must not think we friends, Haibo.

Nonsense to who and why?

We pass by the place where My J unior got Inside to. It's an outside GYM, wait wait wait.

"Kungomusa?!" Mery, shouts a little.

" Oh that's my son. My first Born" MaZulu says nonchalantly. Haibo wena Babes, why you didn't tell me you're Kungomusa's mom? My brain asks MaZulu as she leads us to a coffee table. I don't mind drinking coffee in this sun, She's my Crush's Mother.

"Mam'Gloria" MaZulu shouts, an old woman emerges from one of the rooms, this house is huge.

"MaZulu?" The helper asks softly

"Can you please dish out the lunch for me and my guests. Please"

"Okay MaZulu " she walks off.

"How much did the products costs you?"

Yhuu its okay if you don't pay. You're my Crush's Mother. The fuck? I need this money, sometimes my brain doesn't function well Kungomusa is not even mine, not even single.

"They Costed R1450. Here's the slip. Bought them at clicks"

She shakes her head and returns the slip to me.

"It's okay I believe you, give me your account number so that I can deposit it into your account but now let's eat lunch and get to know each other."

I nod

"Okay no problem"

My phone rings it's my mother, God really does hate me. Why would my mother call me now? Couldn't God stop her from calling? If I don't answer now, she won't stop calling and she's a spitfire that one, I'm just like her. She must be annoyed that I'm not even answering now.

"I have to take this, it's my mother"

"It's okay you can go and answer the phone. I'll be talking with Mery"

I smiled and walked to MaZulu's plants.

"Mama"

"Utheni ungabambi phone Luncumo?"

I sigh

"Why did we buy that expensive phone, if you not answering it? Why? "

I knew she would get annoyed

"Sorry mom, i was inside the library so I had to get out first to answer your phone"

"You should've said so my baby, How are you?"

She didn't ask me why I couldn't pick up, now she said I should've said so. I pray I don't become like her when I have my own kids.

"I'm good Mama, How are you all?"

"Siyaphila ncuncu, When are you finishing your Exams? We miss you, your father is not okay. His asthma started again"

I get worried instantly, my father has to see me graduate. Even though he will be mad that I chose business Instead of medicine.

"Ncuncu are you still there my baby?"

I wipe my tears

"Yes Mama, i will be there In two weeks time. Tata will be fine right Mama?"

"Yes baby, he will be fine. Your Father is a very strong man, he can still pick me up and he still has the stamina "

"Haibo mfazi stop it, some of us it's been long since we got some"

"Well your dad serves me everyday, so he's fine"

That's my mother everyone.

"Are you done on checking up on your daughter?"

"Should I get you a Man in the mean time? A man to service you? uMqwathi do you remember his son from cape town? Siya?"

Yhoo siya is the same WhatsApp as Tshepo.

"Yhoo mama I have to go back in class bye, I love you"

I dropped the call asap.

I sighed, she tried to get my mind off Dad's health but I can't phantom the fact that I may lose my dad.

"Azania are you Okay?"

That baritone again.

I turn back and force a smile

"Heyyy"

I dragged my hey, why is he not wearing something on top. Trackpants looked good on him damn.

"Is it Tuesday day? Maybe I don't know days of the

week" he laughed.

Aww MaZulu Your womb is blessed

"Very funny, but no I came to meet your mother"

"Let me guess, you are the beautiful girl with the most beautiful Afro "

I laugh

"She said that?" Oh she told her Son that I'm beautiful, God I was lying when I said you're not looking out for me, indeed you are infact you're working overtime.

"Yeah, since Saturday. She gave you her card, she was worried that you won't call her and she won't ever see you again. But I see you pulled through."

Haibo, Haibo someone must come and get me on my senses I am a gone girl.

"Yeah, is she really your mother she seems young. And I've never seen her on any of your social media platforms or heard you talk about her in your interviews nor your dad"

Haibo girl, stalker alert.

He smiled at me, with his left eyebrow raised, he must not try me at all.

"So you listen to my interviews and check my social media platforms?"

Hee I said he musn't be cocky

"Was checking on my competition in the nearest future"

He smiled

"Baby!!"

uWhoa!! This girl is a witch, the Devil's agent soze!
When the conversation with my half naked crush was going well.

"See you tomorrow in your office Musa"

Musa? Haibo Luncumo you need therapy!

I walked passed Rita Kungomusa's girlfriend who even saying that makes me wanna gag.

"wow that phone call took long" Mery said wigling her eyebrows.

She knows that I was talking to Kungomusa argh

uMery Christmas kodwa.

.

.

.

Please do:

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

.

Thank you

THREE

.

"You know, i was scared, and paranoid but I had to break out, i had to do something to save myself, i didn't want to be labelled as one of the Rape Survivors, with people telling me that I am strong and everything will go back with time, I'll be fine and i will heal. I had to do something, i was young and i

had dreams I had life that I wanted to live. Being rapped was going to ruin myself confidence, my self-esteem. Some people warned me about the way I dressed, they told me I show my body to all those Men because I like attention, and whatever happened to me i deserved it and more. How sick and twisted are the people in our communities are? Should we leave clothes bums horts, Story dresses at stores and wear long dresses as if we are married?"

She pauses and gulp down the 3 shots in front of her.

"Please keep the Shots coming" she burps.

I've heard stories here on this Bar, but I've never felt pain for a person who tells me their story but this Girl in front me is making me emotional and I'm not even that emotional.

"What happened? What did You do?"

I ask her and she looks at me with teary eyes. She musn't do that, she musn't give me that face otherwise I'll cry too and I'm not even pretty when I

cry.

"I killed him" she says and down the shot.

My eyes would literally pop right now, no I didn't hear her saying that there's loud music here, i didn't hear her properly.

"What?" I ask again, hoping she won't say the thing she said again.

"I killed him, spent 7 years In Jail. Was supposed to spend 10 years but I got out because of good behaviour. 7 years in Prison, Just because I was protecting myself, my Virginity my pride. I was labelled as a whore, a Trump and i was also labelled as a homewrecker because the Man that wanted to rape me was a married man. Now talking to you I'm homeless, don't have a place to stay I don't have family, I'm on my own. Yesterday when I got out I found my mother waiting for me outside. She gave me R10 000 and a bus ticket to J ohannesburg. She saved money for me all these without her husband who's my father knowing. My father made everyone from my family to turn their back at me

but my mother never did, she tried by all means to lie to my Dad and come visit. She sent me here to look for a job and fend myself. With the money she gave me I was supposed to find a place to rent while looking for a job, but who's going to hire me? An ex-con?"

"Why would your father disown you?"

"Because the Man was his brother, my own uncle. He believed his dead brother more than his own daughter. He was the one who called the police and got me arrested, he made sure that I rot in Prison "

I quickly wipe my tears.

"What's your name and how old are you?"

"I'm Elona, I'm 25 years old. I was 18 about to turn 19 when I got arrested. I'm from East London"

I sigh

"I'm about to knock off now, my shift will end in 30 minutes. Are you willing to come home with me?"

She looked at me and smile

"How will your family take me?"

"I'm staying with my Best Friend" she looks at me then nod.

.

"Mery Mery"

I say as I walked Inside the Flat. Okay she's sleeping today, she worked till late last night so she came back Later and i was working Nightshift.

Mery walked out of her room yawning.

"Morning babes, sorry I didn't make breakfast"

"No problem " I said taking off my shoes.

"Andddd" she said pointing at Elona

"Oh sorry bra, She's drunk right now and i am tired can we sleep then I'll tell you when I wake up? Okay?"

She nods

"Don't forget your Afternoon meeting with Kungomusa"

Oh shit!

"Please take the purple J umpsuit out and iron it and my black heels out please babes "

"Sure love"

I walked with Elona to my room, i gave her one of my nightdress and we slept.

.

I'm in front of Khanyile & Co. I'm scared to get Inside and that's not me Haibo.

I walked Inside the Building then went to the Receptionist.

"Good Afternoon"

"Good Afternoon ma'am how can I help you?"

Ahh, that's sweet. Ain't Receptionist supposed to be Bitter and Rude? This one is sweet.

"I have an Afternoon meeting with Kungomusa I mean Mr Khanyile "

"You must be Azania"

I nodded

"Alright here is a visitor's tag. Last floor, his PA will be waiting for you"

"Alright Thank you"

I walked to the Lifts, people here are minding their business and doing their business.

As soon as I get Inside the lift, i feel like a boss already.

As soon as the lift pings on the last floor there are only 3 doors in this floor.

"You must be Azania, Mr Khanyile is waiting for you"

I look at the beautiful girl in front of me. She has Chinese eyes she's a very beautiful yellow boned girl, with blond locks. Kungomusa's PA is this pretty how does Rita feel about her? She would be fired on the Spot if Kungomusa was my boyfriend.

"Hello!" She clicks her fingers in front of me smiling her eyes are getting smaller as she smiles, Argh she's pretty.

"You're too beautiful to be a lesbian"

Haibo she musn't be forward, who's lesbian now?

"I'm straight love" I say smiling.

"Good now let's get you to your meeting, are you a potential client?"

She asks, is that the questions she has to ask.

"Yes a potential client "

Yeah I'm the boss lady.

He knocks on the last door and opens, i didn't hear any come in.

"Your Potential Client Sir "

I look at Kungomusa he wants to laugh but stops himself

"Thank you Thato, please bring us water"

"Okay sir"

She walks out

"Take a seat seat Potential Client "

I roll my eyes and sat down.

The PA knocked and open she placed a tray with

water and glasses.

"Will that be all Sir?"

"Yes thank you Thato."

She walked out.

"How are you Azania?"

He unbutton his first button and the second one.

Does this man wants me to Rape him?

"I'm good Musa how are you?"

Haibo breath Azania, Luncumo please take over
Azania is a gone girl, How could she Nickname
Kungomusa yhoo.

"I'm good thanks, I like the way you say my Name.
You like shortcuts huh?"

No I like you

"Yeah, Your name is long, i could run out of breath "

He laughs, that wasn't even funny but it's Okay, i
like him more when he laughs.

"I see, let's get to business"

Boom all of a Sunday he is serious, nah he musn't kill my vibe, all i catch is positive vibes not negative vibes.

"Please stop being serious you are not cute"

Luncumo I said take over!!

"You say so?"

He's smirking, Devil better not try me today I'm God's favourite Child.

"Why am I here Musa?"

"I want You to work for us"

I seat a little bit more comfortable.

"How? I'm not even qualified"

"We will take you to school and you'll intern and when you Graduate you'll fully be a part of the Marketing Company "

"If I'm that good will I make the Marketing Director?"

He looks at me and smile

"You are just like me, you'll have to prove yourself "

Hayi I didn't hear the last part, i heard that I'm just like him

"So you'll pay for my fees?"

"The company Will, If you fail we pull out and there's nothing we can do. We will pull you out on our company"

I nodded

"That's fine, by me"

"You applied?"

"Yes, I'll be starting next year "

"You will start being an Intern As soon as you start with your first year"

I nodded

"Thank you so much, but why me?"

"I saw a potential in you the day I met you. You asked me about business, how I started, you never asked me about my personal stuff. You told me about yourself, your dreams what you wanted, i could see it in your eyes that you wanted all of this

so that's why I asked you to come and meet me. You have a right to say no if you don't want to, you're not forced to"

I nod

"I want this Musa, i know my parents won't be happy about my decision and what I choose for myself. If I take this and start being an Intern by the time that I Graduate I could make a Marketing Director, that's a big position for me. As angry as they would be, they will be proud of me so this could work out for me"

He smiled

"I like you"

He said leaning on his chair, i am not going to blush at all, Devil is a liar.

" Don't you need a cleaner?"

He's shocked about my question

"Do you want to work as cleaner?"

"A friend of mine needs a J ob it's just that she has a record, she just came out from J ail."

He's shocked again, i kinda like seeing his face
confused and shocked

"It was a self defence, She killed a guy who wanted
to Rape her so she got a Arrested since she couldn't
even afford a lawyer"

He's sad and pitiful

"How old is she?"

"25, she was 18 when she got arrested"

He shakes his head.

"I'll see what I can do, give me your number please"

The Devil is a Liar he can't get over me! Ahhh Lawd,
This is the part where I say God literally does have
my back.

"Sure why not"

He gave me his Phone, MaZulu is the wallpaper.

"Your Mother is really beautiful, and she looks
young too"

He smiles

I gave him his phone.

"Who's Luncumo?"

"It's me, that's my First Name. People who calls me by that name first earns it"

He laughs

"Really?"

I shrugged and drank the Water, i wouldn't leave without drinking the water that was brought for me by a very beautiful woman.

"You have a beautiful Name, what does it mean?"

"Yhoo Google it, I'm not saying anything"

I take another sip from the water.

"You're very impossible "

I laugh

"Is the meeting Over? I'm working nights hift"

"Where are you working?"

"A club, I'm the Barman. I usually do the mixes and also serve people. I also listen to their drunk stories,

that's what keeps me interested and makes me love my J ob"

"Listening to people's problems?"

"Yep, I'm their confidant "

He laughs and Chuckles

"Let me walk you out, before we spend another time"

He says wearing his Blazer. I wonder what MaZulu was drinking and eating when she was pregnant. God took his time creating this Man.

I follow behind him

"Goodbye Azania"

The beautiful lady says smiling, Argh I'm not Lesbian but why is she making me one.

"Bye Beautiful "

Haibo, i quickly look away from her and walk faster.

"You have a crush on Thato?"

Nah Dummy, i have a crush on you

"Maybe, i don't know. I have to check my sexuality first"

I say getting inside the lift, he follows looking Gobsmacked.

It's only me and him inside this lift, my thoughts are hiwire. All I want is to kiss him and have him here in this four walked machine.

Yhoo thy shall not lead me into temptation Amen. This is someone's Man, but as I said Azania is Jezebel she's nasty and Luncumo is a sweetheart. The lift pings, we're on the Ground Floor, thank God of Abraham the Devil was totally walking on my toes he was trying me and dirtying my thoughts.

"My Ride is here, Bye Mus a"

"Bye Ncumo" he winks at me.

Yhoo Devil don't you dare test me.

I quickly run and get Inside the car.

"Hello" I quickly greet the Uber driver.

I seat back, Devil's agents are truly working over time, they are leading me on.

I'm glad he has my Number, God you came through once again.

.

Please.

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

.

FOUR

.

"How did the meeting go?"

Haibo uMery Christmas, i haven't even taken a seat yet, she bombers me with Questions.

"I just got myself Funding, where is Lona?"

"Why you didn't tell me about her story?"

"I was tired when I came back, and i had to rush to my meeting with Musa"

"Oh Yeah I'm sorry, i cried when she told me. How could some men be this cruel. I needed you next to me, you the strong one"

"Let me shock you, i cried too babes "

I said walking to the kitchen, i need to chow and sleep"

I warmed up my food

"Are you okay with her staying with us?"

I asked as soon as I sat next to her.

"No problem honey, She reminds me of you. The sweeter version of you "

"And I'm the sour one, Yho Mery Christmas "

I ate the food

Lona came to us, still wearing my nightdress.

"Did you shower?"

I asked, i have to make sure. I'm very hygienic, and i like a clean place.

"Yeah I Did, i don't have clothes to wear"

"You are the same size as me, you should've taken something"

I say still chowing

"Tomorrow we are off so we are definitely going for shopping"

Okay I know Mery Christmas is already budgeting with that R10k money, if it's still R10k.

"I have no problem, Are you working tonight?"

"Mery is the only one who's working, she will come back at Midnight "

"Okay, I want to thank you Guys for taking me, i didn't know where to go that's why I was at that club till the morning it's simply because I was already in Town, I've never been to J ohannesburg I just wanted to get Intoxicated so that should anything bad happens I will be too intoxicated to remember. So once again thank you girls, how much is Rent money so that I can give you half for 2 months while I'll be trying to look for a J ob"

I look at her, this girl is hurting. For the first time in

my life I've done something Good, i hope God that increases the Backup you have for me.

"It's okay Ncumo and i will be paying the rent money till you get money to meet us half way. All you can do is to buy us is Grocery that's All, we can't rely on you. You are unemployed. J ust do us one thing"

I hope Mery Christmas doesn't want her to buy us clothes, actually she already budgeted.

"What is It?"

I look at Mery she looks serious, oh God intervene so fast.

"I trust you, please don't break our trust. You see everything in this Apartment? It's our own blood and sweat, we walked 48 hours wearing heels standing and serving people, it took us our pride to get that kind of J ob, it's not a J ob to be proud about but it pays the bills. So should you mess with us, honey it won't be sweet it will get sour really fast. Luncumo is not one to be messed with, you should be scared of her babes. So you steal from us, or you try to jeopardise our hustle, Luncumo won't like that at

all."

Haibo uMery! How can she say that? Is this white girl fine in her head? I'm one of the biggest cowards you'll ever find, I'm big on the mouth but not by fists.

I sigh, i don't know how to react to that statement.

"Mery is right, don't break our Trust, i trust you enough just to let you sleep with me everyday I'm home and allow you to sleep alone if I'm working nightsift. I trust you Lona babes, i hate being a bad person. And let's please respect one another and talk to each other if there's a problem. Even though Mery and i are bestfriends, she's older than me sometimes she has to step up and put on some big sister's shoes. She tells me when I'm wrong and advice me, so do I. Sometimes you'd think I'm older than her when I knock some senses into her Christmas heard. So Lona you're older than me, if you think I'm wrong somewhere you have each and every right to seat me down and talk to me, even I will seat you down if you've done something crazy. Are we on the same page?"

She smiled

"Yeah, I didn't know We are older than you thought"

"Haibo Lona, in all that I said you took out the age matter! I was Kidding, I'm older than you two"

I stood up and walked to the kitchen and rinsed the plate I was using.

I walked back to my ringing phone

"Who Is it?"

I asked Mery who's seated next to my phone.

"Private Number"

Oh I hope it's not that idiot who drives Golf

"Yeah"

I really hate people who call using private number, and there's no Job people who call using a private number.

"Hawu Ncumo is that how you answer yho phone call?"

Did i say I hate people who call using private

number? Argh I was Kidding y'all. I actually love them, i adore them.

"I answer like that if someone calls me with Private Number "

I say seating down

"Oh sorry, about your friend. I have a J ob for her, is she tough though?"

I looked at Lona, if she can kill and have no conscience then she is dam tough.

"Yes she is, why are you asking that though?"

"She will work with J unior, J unior has fired 5 PA's in this period of 10 months. So is your friend willing to be a PA?"

"She doesn't have experience though"

" Don't worry about that, Thato will teach her the ropes don't worry"

"Thato the beautiful woman?"

"You've figured your sexuality?"

"Yeah, i think I'm bisexual. I'm attracted to her

please send me her number"

"You not getting it Sorry"

Hee Haibo this Man

"So when is she starting?"

"Tomorrow, 8am she must be with Thato. As of next week she will start working with J unior "

"I'll ask her to get Thato's number for me"

"If she needs this J ob she won't do that "

"mxxm, I'll get them myself "

"That's what you should've done in the first place"

Hee this Zulu Man

"Khanyile"

I can hear Rita's voice saying that, i roll my eyes.
Yeah it's confirmed this Child is Devil's agent for good, She's the trusted one even.

"Please sure you two ladies are here at 8am, meet Thato so that you can take her numbers "

"We will be there, don't worry."

"Alright, Have a Good night Ncumo"

Haibo Man, Rita is next to you. Who whomst is She to me the Child of God?

"Have a Goodnight Mus a"

Mery Christmas claps her hands

"You are late for work Mery"

I say looking everywhere but not her

"Till I come back, let me leave you two. Bye "

"Bye honey"

She takes her leave, I'm left with Lona.

"Lona are you tough babes?"

"Why are you asking me that?"

"I got you a J ob, but the requirement is for you to be tough "

"What kind of a J ob is that? Do I have to be a female Bouncer in that Club you drop from?"

"No, You will be someone's PA. But the person is very Rude and Inconsiderate, he's hard on people.

He has fired 5 PA's in this period of time. Will you be able someone like that?"

She sighs

"Yeah, i handled worse. I'll be able to Do so , is there anything else?"

"No, it's all of that. He knows that you have a Record, the CEO is my friend. He is the one that I was talking with, and the Guy you will be working with is his little brother. "

Is Musa Really my friend, or I'm blowing my very own horn?

"Oh okay, Thank you Luncumo babe. I don't know how to thank You, you took me in and you've just got me the J ob. People always said J oburg people always want something in return, what do you want?"

"Your trust and Loyalty plus your back that's all. I'm not from here, I'm from the Eastern Cape too, my parents don't know that I'm not a student. I'm lying to my parents, they think I'm working on Medicine degree, but I'm just a Bartender babes. I'll start

school next year it's only 2 months that's left. In weeks time I have to be in Eastern Cape with Fake results so that my parents believe I'm still working. The reason I took you in, it's only because I felt for You, i understood your pain and i helped where I can."

"Thank you so much, trust me. I'll repay you with that okay? Trust, Loyalty and my back. I know you have mine so you worry not too."

I smiled

"Can I ask you something personal before we sleep?"

"Yes you can"

"You said you killed him simply because you didn't want to be part of the statistics, you refused for him to take your virginity away. Are you still a virgin? I mean things happens in the prison. You have a right to don't answer my question if you don't want to"

"I will answer You. I had to break my Virginity for protection, i had to protect myself so that I can't be

a slave to someone or I can't be killed or be someone's wife. I had to sleep with prison wardens just to make sure I live freely and unbothered. I did that for full 7 years, i don't regret any of it. I have a peaceful 7years, i would sleep, wake up do the duties of the day, relax and sleep. I want bothered by anyone, so I don't regret anything"

"I am so sorry this had to happened to you I just hope you forgived yourself first, then forgived your uncle, your father and the rest if the family members who were not by your side. I just want you to know that I'm here for you, i don't know whether it was because you were drunk in the morning or what you were having nightmares. I know a therapist from school, she is like a mother to me i can talk to her you know. You can talk to her, you need to talk to someone Lona, you can't bottle your feelings. I'll give her a call, since you will be working during the week, you can meet her during weekends. I am not taking no for an answer"

She smiled

"Alright I will do it, once again thank you"

"Yeah you welcome, yho enough with the depressing topic. Let's go and sleep I didn't rest enough and I'm working nights hift tomorrow I need all the rest. Tomorrow we have to be In that office by 8am sharp, Musa is very punctual "

"Who is Musa?"

"The CEO, so let's go and sleep"

"You dating the CEO?"

I laughed yhoI wish, only the main man God who knows how I wish to be dating that Handsome man. And I know my God isn't sleeping at all, he's planning on how to deal with that Devil's agent first so that he can make a way for me.

"Nah, I'm interested in girls, Musa and i we are only friends Babes. Oh relax you not my type, i don't date dark skinned and big eyes. I date yellow mellows with Chinese eyes, you'll see my First girlfriend tomorrow "

If Musa is to be my Man Thato must stand aside, she too pretty for Musa. Only me who's suited for Musa, even my mother inlaw likes me. So I'll get

Thato closer to me so she doesn't even think nor dream about my Man. I would end up in coma should she dream about my Man, haa I can't even breath just thinking about it.

.

.

TARGET

.

5 SHARES

20+ COMMENTS

300+ LIKES

.

Have a Goodnight loves

.

Love x Anqo

FIVE

.

"Are you the one going for work or me?"

Lona asking making her way Inside holding two cups of coffee.

"Thank You for the Coffee, No I just wanna look Good. Do I look Good?"

She laughs

"And you say you're friends with CEO, baby girl I've been I this world like forever"

"Good for you."

I fix my afro, today I feel like watering a weave for the first time in my life but I'm deciding not to.

"Is Mery still sleeping?"

I ask as i wore my heels.

"Yeah, she came back late around 3am. Are we taking a taxi"

"No there's a Taxify guy who we pay every month to take us everywhere, he is even waiting for us outside let's go"

I took my bag and walked out she was following me.

"Hey Zee, this is Lona and Lona this See our Taxify

Guy. Lona will be using you too Zee she will pay month end"

"Okay my sista it's fine naa, she's a fine girl"

"ogah wait, she's not your type drive "

Lona Laughed at my Nigerian Accent

"You working today?"

"Yeah I'm working, I'll go there after meeting Thato."

"Who's this Thato?"

I don't answer her, she's from the prison this one. She can come and snatch my girlfriend, she's been checking me out too.

"You think I'm going to take her away from you?"

"Say what ?"

"I'm straight baby girl, i do dick so stress free "

"Zee close your ears my friend yho this girl"

.

We walked to the Receptionist

"Miss Azania hello again"

I smile at her

"Hey, I'm with Lona. Mr Khanyile is expecting us"

"Thato will be there waiting for you "

I smiled and took the visitor's cards

"Can't wait to meet the famous Thato"

"Please don't embarrass me"

I say walking inside the lift

"If you don't embarrass yourself first"

I look at her with my murder look, she lift her hands up in surrender.

The lift pings we both get out at the same time.

There she is looking all snatched, like a million dollar baby. She's rich this one, somewhere in China her father is a rich man.

"Ncumo hey"

Ahh God she called me by my nickname

"Thato Hi, this is my friend Lona, Lona this is Thato"

"Hey Lona, i guess you're the one I'll be showing the

ropes right?"

"Yeah, It's nice to meet you Thato you're beautiful
by the way"

I look at her but she looks away

"Thank you lona"

" let me Go and greet Kungomusa I'll be back to you
Okay?"

"Okay "

"Yey wena let's go"

I take her hand and knocked in Musa's office

We walked inside, there he is looking all handsome
and stuff.

"Ncumo hi"

I smile

"Musa, you look good"

"Thank you, you look Beautiful too. Now I see what
my mother was talking about"

"Oh really? "

"Yeah, you Are a beautiful woman Ncumo. I'm not homophobic or whatever but being a lesbian doesn't suit you"

"Shut the back door, you don't say"

"What?" He's confused

"Nothing" he laughed and shook his head it's when he noticed Lona.

"Oh sorry for the bad manners, you must be the friend"

"Yes, Uhm Lona this is the CEO of this Company Kungomusa but he is Mr Khanyile to you"

Ncumo you need to get your act Straight or should we call Azania Quick? What actually do I want?

"Yes ma'am, Hello Mr Nkanyile I'm Lona Dyasi"

"It's nice to know you Lona."

Silence, Someone should say something. I don't like the way Musa is looking at me by.

"So I must leave otherwise I'll be late for work"

"You going to work?"

He stands up from his chair, Why is he wearing casual?

" Yeah I'm working a Day shift"

"Come let me drop you off at work, I came here to fetch some few files I'm working from home today"

"I can't say no to a free ride"

He laughed

We walked out all together.

"Lona this is Thato, she will be teaching all the basics about being a PA."

"Yes we've met, thank you so much for giving me this job, i really appreciate it"

"Your friend had your back, you shouldn't be punished for what happened in the past. All you need to do is to forget and work hard, you are strong I see"

"Thank you so much Mr Khanyile "

"Alright Ncumo you'll find me downstairs okay?"

I nod and looked at Thato.

"Let me Go and wait inside just to give you time to talk before you leave" Thato says walking away

"Please can I have your numbers if you don't mind"

"I don't mind at all babes "

I took out my phone and gave it to her, she wrote her number and saved them.

"Thank you"

"You are welcome"

She walked away, Lona hit me on my shoulder

"Ouch wena Devil's PA what the fuck was That for?"

"You didn't tell me the CEO is this Hot"

Yeah she's really the Devil's PA

"Haibo Lona that man is off limit, he's in a Relationship "

"With who? "

"Some Devil's Agent wethu it doesn't matter. Will you able to call zee?"

"Yeah this phone works, i will call you or Mery if Zee

is not answering the phone"

"Call Mery first she will be at home lazing around "

"Okay, by the way that Guy likes you!"

"Which Guy Now?"

"Musa"

She say walking away, I lied she's God's PA, she must've heard God talking about my future plans, so she know that Musa is mine, I'm God's favourite Child kalok so now i know.

I smiled and walked to the lift

.

Musa is busy talking with the Receptionist, i haven't seen Musa smiling or laughing with his Stuff or in one of his interviews he is always chuckling or smirking. He never smile, it was my first time hearing him laugh when we first talked, he has a beautiful smile and a very contagious laughter it makes him more handsome.

" You done with everything?"

"Yeah I'm done, we can go"

We walked to his car, he opened the door for me. No ex-man of mine has ever opened a door for me. Phof where were they going to open the door from? They didn't even own even scooter bike.

God once punished me yho, i once dated eDruggie iPhara!

Yeah to go is to See for real.

"You okay?"

"Yeah I'm fine, just thinking about unimportant people "

"Wanna share?"

"Your car smells nice, is it lavender?"

"I'm a Man Ncumo, Lavender is your thing. There's nothing just the car spray "

I look at him, yeah when they say dreams do come true they really do. Who would've thought? Me seated next to my Crush, him taking to work?

"Why do you keep on zoning out?"

"I don't know, i have two personalities fighting each other. Each of them wants to talk to you, I'm confused"

He's confused by the look he is giving me

"Azania and Luncumo. Azania is the ratchet one, then Luncumo is the cool and nice one. Azania says crazy things"

He laughed

"You made 2 personalities?"

"Yeah, sometimes I say stuff I'm just thinking about. Like saying I love you, then later regret it that's Azania she's crazy like that"

"So you do love me?"

"Have you never heard of e.g.? Example?"

He laughed

"You are crazy, i guess Azania has taken her place"

"Maybe asazi "

He smiles and end up smiling too

"You really are beautiful, you have a beautiful smile."

I look away

He's trying to charm me, the Devil is a liar!.

"Thank you "

I smile then looked outside the window. I'm catching feelings for this guy, i thought it was just a crush and nothing more. He has a girlfriend that he loved the most, there's no chance whatsoever.

.

.

Had to rush typing this insert, please do forgive me for Errors.

.

TARGET

10 SHARES

30 COMMENTS

400+ LIKES.

.

have a Goodnight

SIX

.

"What have you brought us from J ohannesburg?"

"Where are your Results?"

I haven't even been at home for more than 5 minutes but I'm being asked Questions, This December will be a very Long December for me.

"Please can you let me Rest for a While then I will be able to talk?"

"Luncuma Azania J ola Sundiphambanis a!"

Why my mother is like this though? I don't even know why I came from her womb.

I took out the Fake Results from Wits and gave it to her.

"Where is my father?"

She is concentrated on the Results more than

anything.

Haibo this Woman why is she like this?

"Mama!"

I half shout

"Yhoo Luncumo, a person can't even Read her child's results in peace? Your Father is in the kraal Outside"

Yeah neh? Parents mnk.

I walked out and left her examining my results. I went to the kraal where my father is seated next to. He's drinking Coffee in this scorching sun yhoo old age people.

"Tata"

"Ncuncu wam"

He says smiling now I know where I get the looks from, my father is handsome even on his old age.

"Unjani"

I sigh, i take a seat next to him.

"I'm good Tata, you know how your wife can be. I haven't rested but she has already shouted at me"

He laughs and shakes his head

"Unjani wena Tata?"

"I'm good too my child, even though I wasn't feeling good in the past 2 weeks I guess I've been sensing your Arrival"

I smiled, eyy I'm a daddy's girl in my mother's body and mind.

"How was Johannesburg and school?"

"It was okay I guess, school kept me busy that's all. All I want to do is to make you proud that's all"

He smiles, i hate lying to this Man but should I tell him that I dropped out of university he would disown me without even hearing my reasons whatsoever.

"I hope you're not busy with anything or Men there. Studies should be the only thing that keeps you busy not men"

I nod in agreement

"Ncuncu what are you eating in There? You're so skinny my child, It's good thing that you're here for the December holidays your mother will cook for you"

I knew my weight would be an issue, i lost weight because of the Job i was doing. The endless nights hifts, extra Waitressing Jobs, sleepless nights. I didn't free myself that much because I needed the money.

"Your sister and Brother will be Joining you in Johannesburg too, I was thinking of renting an Apartment for the three of You to stay all together and the NSFAS money you will use it for personal stuff and Groceries "

I sigh, The Twins are doing Grade 12 this year so next year it's obvious they are going to Varsity.

"It's okay Tata, i have no problem with staying them"

He nodded

"Let me Go and fetch Sikelelwa and Migcobo. Sikelelwa will be throwing tantrums she wanted to wait here at home till you arrive "

"I don't want to see soon, she's too dramatic for me"

I said standing up too

"Says the most Dramatic person"

I laugh

"Please bring me wine Daddy"

"I never taught you How to drink Alcohol "

Haibo Jesu's cousin Abraham!

He walked away, My father owns a Supermakert and a Tavern. It's the only Tavern you'll find here in our Village but you'll find Clubs in Town. This Tarven is more Like a Club, it get full during holidays. Last year we had to Upgrade for people like us who come from J oburg and others from Cape Town so there had to be VIP Area, It's a very sophisticated Tavern it also is a Chisa Nyama.

I know Tomorrow I'll be starting my duties, that's where the Bartending began, from home. My Father doesn't like hiring people, Both the Chisa Nyama and Supermarket has family members, my cousins, Aunts and Uncles.

I walked Inside the house.

"Luncumo Azania J ola Come Here!"

What is she mad at now?

"Mama"

"We never sent you to University to get a 68% What happened to Distinctions in all your Modules?"

I sigh

"I'll try to do better next year, Mama you should be proud that i got Distinctions in other Modules, i tried my best"

"Well your best isn't enough, But Congratulations asizubas athini, but get that distinction in that module"

She said walking away

"Yes ma'am " I said and walked to my room outside.

I launched myself on my bed, my phone rang.

It's Kungomusa, Musa and i? I could say We are friends, good friends these past 2 weeks we got close he would come to the club just to see me or

he would call just Randomly.

"Mus a Hey"

I say Chirpy

"We don't say when we arrive in Eastern Cape?"

I laugh

"If you knew this is the only time I'm free, since I've arrived I had to talk with the parents first"

"I understand, How is Everyone?"

Haibo J ehovah ongcwele, How does that concern him? Oh we friends I forgot

"They are good. I haven't seen the Twins yet, but Dad went to fetched them from the Supermarket and Tavern"

"Oh, so when are you coming back? I miss You?"

Thank God I'm over the phone otherwise I would hate to hide this blush.

"I don't know maybe after Migcobo and Sikelelwa the Twins have gotten their Statement of Results. They are coming with me back to J ozi, they will be

studying there"

"Do they know you dropped out?"

"No, they won't. Now I will be studying mos Next year, so I'll try my best to hide it. I can tell them when I'm in J oburg and tell them the reason I never told anyone"

"Oh I see, I miss you even mom misses you"

Yeah, he's mommy's boy this one.

"I miss her too, i will call her"

MaZulu and i are close, as I said a lot has happened in the past 2 weeks. We went to have lunch and went to her house to wash her hair, i got paid and i didn't say no even God will be mad at me if I would decline such money.

"So you don't miss me?"

Do I miss him? Ofcause I miss him.

"Yeah I miss you too"

"Was that hard?"

The Devil better not start with me, not today.

"Please don't start with me "

He laughed, i just want to see his face when he laughs.

"Are there any BnB's there? So that when I miss you a lot i would come."

Let's forget about the fact that he has insulted an Entire Queenstown By asking if we have BnB. Let's focus on the part where he would come here just to see me, me God's Favourite daughter Luncumo Azania J ola yho yeah in honest, to go is to see!

"Firstly we do have BnB's here, why would you come all the way Here?"

"You my friend right?"

I nod as if he can see me

"I know you're probably nodding your big head now"

He laughs, Haibo this Man! He must've forgotten that I'm in Eastern Cape, the Underground gang would strike him down with thunder for saying my head is big. He's insulting my father, i got this 'big head' from my Father.

"Did you just say I have a Big head?"

He laughs more, Modimo!

"I didn't mean it that way, J ust relax"

I smile, i just wanna see his face

"Let's face time so that you can see how serious i am when I tell you where to fuck off"

He laughs hard, my phone is even Vibrating from his Baritone.

"J ust say you want see my face"

"Yehake Friend, do you wanna face time or What?"

He drops the call and call by video call, i answer it. I come across his handsome face, he's smiling.

"Tell me to fuck off then"

Haibo that was an excuse to see his face whats uup with Lucifer's last born.

"Why did you say my head is big?"

"I was joking with You, i don't know why you didn't laugh"

I roll my eyes

"Goodbye Kungomusa "

"Haibo you really angry?"

You see Zulu Men? They don't have senses I just said Goodbye but he thinks I am angry.

"I am not angry, i just heard my Father's car drives in, any moment my sister and Brother will be here"

He just nods and looks at me

"I feel better Now, just seeing your face. Why didn't I think about video calling You at first"

I laugh

"Kalok your mind goes hiwire when thinking about me"

He laughs and smiles and shake his head

"You said Goodbye right?" He asks.

I laugh

"Am I touching some places?"

"Heyyyy sis!!"

Sikelelwa said coming in.

"I guess we will have to cut our Call short"

I say with a Broken heart, i don't know what this black child wants in my room.

"Alright I'll call you before I sleep"

"Alright"

I dropped the call, i looked at sikie with my forehead creased and my eyebrows raised.

"I am so sorry"

"J ola didn't raise you to just burge in someone's room without knocking. Where did you leave your manners? By the Gate?"

"Okay deputy parent I said I'm sorry, too much for missing my big sister"

She sulks yhuu haike I didn't sign up for this.

I take a paper bag with a shirt and boyfriend J eans that she wanted.

"Will this make you forgive your big sister?"

I said passing the paper bag to her, she takes out the clothes and screams.

"Argh yazi wena!" She runs to me and hugs me..

"Can we go inside before Dragon lady shouts "

She laughs and walked out i take the other Paper bag with Migcobo's Nike Sneakers. He sent the picture a few days ago, asking how cool are the sneakers and i knew he meant I should buy them for him.

I am student in their eyes so where they think I get the money to buy gifts from? Yhoo ha.a I wish I was the only child, and Dragon lady will ask about her Gift..

We walked Inside the house, they were seated In the lounge with Migcobo eating Apple.

"Hey Big Sis" yho this Child is even Taller than me. Mara my Dad's Handsomeness rubbed itself to all his kids, i am not saying Dragon Lady is not pretty but we don't even look like her, we only have her ears which are small and I'm grateful for that. Imagine me with such a big Head, big ears Yhoo

ha.a I'm traumatised by just thinking about it .

"Hey Boyza, please check how cool are my sneakers"

I give him the paper bag, Siki is nowhere In sight
I'm sure she went to check if the clothes fit her.

"Yhoo Biggie! these Are cool dawg ya got them,
can't wait to flex with these Dawg awe sis!"

Yeah he's cool kid. Dad hate the 'Dawg' name, i
hate it too shame.

"You are going to the mountain this Weekend, Wait
for them next year. Give me those Boots, i pray this
Skrr Skrr Attitude is just a boy Phase when you
come back as a Man you will stop calling people
dogs"

I can't help but laugh, Did Dad just called Sneakers
Boots?

Yeah Migcobo is going to the Bundus for his
Initiation. Mery and Lona will be here for uMgidi and
my heart wants Musa to be here too. I don't know
Why, but my heart wants him here I pray he can be

available he would be my biggest flex, my mother would call an Entire village plus the Chief and his wives just to show-off.

.

.

1K LIKES THANK YOU SO MUCH LOVES
SEVEN

.

"Cela Blacklabel eziy 2 sisteri"

I take two blacks and give him, and gave him his change back.

I drink the last content of the Pinetwist I was drinking.

"Haibo Luncumo you're finishing the stork"

Holy spirit please fall now and help the heaven's favourite Child.

"Eyy Bra this is my Father's spot plus I paid for these "

I tossed the can into the Dustbin.

"It must be nice"

This the cousin that I don't like, that cousin who annoys everyone just for the sake of annoying, that cousin that no one likes, that cousin that likes to snitch, that cousin that wants to be the parent's favorite, Qaqamba next to me is that cousin. She annoys me to pits.

"Yeah it's nice Qaqamba"

I say annoyed, if this music wasn't loud I would plug my earphones and listen to Pop smoke.

"Whisky double on ice"

I look up and found Morris Chestnut's twin.

I pour the whisky and give it to him.

"Thank you, you must be Luncumo "

I look at him, where does this handsome man know me.

"Yeah I am, but i don't know you"

I say, he smile. He has dimples he must be the

player this one.

He's really handsome, but he's not a match to Musa. I would date him, he is my type dark, tall and Handsome.

"I'm Siyabonga"

My mood dropped from 50 to 0, yeah neh since I've arrived in Eastern Cape nothing is going well, i need to consult with the Underground gang, or fast for 27 days till Father God brings good fortune in my life.

"Ohh"

I say I have nothing to say to Siya, i have to go wash with intelezi, maybe there's a dark cloud hovering around me, Siya's are fuck boys.

"You seem to be disappointed "

"I am not, it's just my face."

He nods

"I heard you're studying Medicine, i own a surgery In Cape Town I can squeeze uMkhaya if you need a job"

He's a Doctor? But that doesn't faze me at all

"I will tell you when I'm in need for a Job. I am not a professional yet, i still have 4 years left. But don't worry, I've always wanted to relocate to Cape Town after studying"

"That's good, then I will hear from you"

"Yeah, your Girlfriend must be lucky, you look like the honest ones "

Let me take out the prophet in me, he is going to say he's single.

"I wish I had a girlfriend, my focus is only in my job. I am a very busy man "

What did my prophecy say? He's like the rest of the Siya's He's only the educated Siya. He's not like the other Siya's the ones that drives polo vivo, or GTI that stays in the Backroom with no couches only bed that is balanced by bricks, he's the Siya that stays in a nice house, charm girls with his job.

"How many cars do you have ?

He's taken back by my question, he's confused.

"I have 3 cars Why?"

"Do you drive maybe a polo vivo, GTI or Golf?"

"I have a GTI"

I nod, Next Customer please. If I want my heart to break, this handsome man will break my heart and cut it into pieces so Thank you Next.

"Why did you ask that?"

"Many doctors drive those cars, they are one of my favourites with SUVs aside ofcourse."

He nods

"I know I may be too forward, but do you mind going on Dinner with me?"

Yho I do mind, i actually do mind he's really a Siya, he keeps on proving that in each and every time he talks.

"I am very busy, i keep this place running plus the Supermarket, it's December it tends to be busy"

I say taking another Pinetwist I'll go mad if I keep on talking with guy sober, at least this 3rd cider will

take me to Topsy land.

"You drinking at work?"

"As I said it's December it's busy, so my mind to function it needs one or two maybe 3 asazi it depends"

He nods

"I can talk to your mother, to try to free you for one night "

I knew It, i knew Dragon Lady sent him to me Yhuu uMama, she is really embarrassing me shame!

"Oh how about you ask my Father?"

I know uJ ola will straight up refuse him, my Father doesn't play like that with his kraal I am kept in his kraal, in his mind of course.

"Ohh okay"

I nod

"Do you need anything?"

"No I'm good, can I have a can of Castle lite just for the road"

"Will you be drinking and driving? You Will cause accidents on the road so better leave without that beer sir"

He smiles, i love his dimples

"Alright Doctor, let me leave then. I'll call you okay?"

I nod

Wait, where did he get my numbers ?

"Where did you get my numbers ?"

He smiles

"I'll call you MaJ ola"

He pays for his drink and leaves. Dragon Lady and i will have a huge fight, andenzwa njalo mna kalok, how could she?

"Cuz"

I turn and my misbehaving cousin my partner in crime viwe is next to me.

"Mzala"

I say excited, she laughs.

"Do you remember Zintle?"

"Which Zintle? The crazy zintle?"

"Yes her"

"What about her."

Why viwe would remind me about Zintle, that girl is crazy. She would beat each and every girl who used to be closer to her boyfriend back when we were in high school his boyfriend was studying at Dale which was far from our school. Zintle and i we never got along, as I've said before I'm big on the mouth I can say whatever shit I wanna say, call me to fight you would never see my pretty face there. Zintle and i use to clash and i would tell her where to back off, and she will be back off. I was that "Ungandiqheli kakubi, nzakukhaba unye mna" [Don't fuck with me I'll kick your Ass and fuck you up] type of girl, that Girl who talks a lot but no Action that's me, God's offspring.

"Do you know her Boyfriend?"

Haibo what's with Viwe and her annoying questions.

"I've never met him, why would you ask me about Zintle and her ugly boyfriend? What's that got to do with me?"

I love gossip neh, but not this lame gossip. Tell me about a Man cheating on his wife with other man, that would keep me on my toes not this lame gossip she's trying with me.

"Because that Boyfriend is now the baby daddy, they have a 5 year old boy and that Boyfriend is the man you were talking with a few minutes ago."

"Siyabonga?"

I am shooketh, Haibo zintle akamhlanga tuu, she's not beautiful. Was Siyabonga that blind? Viwe must've seen that Guy who was here for 2 black labels.

"Siyabonga?"

I ask again for assurance

"Yes Siyabonga, the Doctor. Zintle still trap every lady who's cosy with Siya. Everyone was looking at the two of you, this will get to Zintle's ears she will

trap your Ass."

"Who's Ass?"

She looks at me like, 'bitch your Ass'

"I'm not scared of her, are they still together?"

"They broke up before the baby was born, Siya went to Cape Town to study. He came back and had sex with Zintle that's when the baby was made, they were not dating. Zintle still loves him though, but Siya doesn't even look at her that way. He support his child shame yena"

She says taking the Pinetwist that I was drinking and drank it.

I hope Zintle doesn't come to me, I'm in no mood to fight, whom am I kidding that girl could literally show off with me, she didn't get me back in high school that would be a dessert to her should she get her claws to me. Now I'm shit scared, i need the entire underground gang, Jesus and his disciples this would be a fight to remember. Yeah It's clear Dragon Lady wants me dead, like six feet under!

"You look scared"

"Me? Pssshh I'm not scared "

I took my cellphone and texted on the Whats App group that consist of me, Mery and Lona.

"I need backup ASAP" I press send. Instead of these idiots replying, Mery calls.

"Mzala please stay here till i come back I need to answer this phone call"

She nods I walk outside

"Babes what are you on about" that's the first thing Mery Christmas says over the phone.

"I need you guys, there's a huge fight coming my way"

"What happened "

"Man happened, you know how this Gender likes to see us suffer. Now I'll be beaten up because of the other Gender"

They laugh, yeah I suddenly became uSkhumba over night and cracked a joke.

"This is not funny at all guys!"

"How are we going to get there fast?"

"I don't know bra, okay teach me how to fight over the phone"

They laughed, they are really annoying me I dropped the Phone call.

I am a dead woman walking

"Should I die today, you should know that you're my eternity crush. I have a huge crush on you!"

I press send to Musa, yeah my days are numbered actually it's not days it's hours. Waze wandenza Mama!.

I see Zintle coming my way with a boy that looks like Siyabonga, maybe he was denying him.

Musa is calling, i can't answer him.

I once watched boxing, there's upper cut and lower cut. Would she fight me with her child here? Okay maybe the child is used to it, will she fight me in front of my Father's spot?

"Luncumo hey"

She's friendly. Maybe she hasn't heard

"Zintle hi, is this your baby?"

Yeah, Luncumo is incharge she's the nicest.

"Yeah, he's my boy Qhawe"

I nod

"He's handsome, exactly my type"

Haibo khabaribe baba fire!

She laughs

"She's going to be a player this one, just like his father"

She's testing waters Luncumo, act as if you don't even know the father.

"Is it? Who's the father."

"Siyabonga some handsome man here in the village"

"Siyabonga Mqwathi's Son?"

"Yes him"

"He was here a few minutes ago, he didn't even tell me he has a child. Yho oSiyabonga "

I say clapping my hands, after this I'll go to audition for a role in The Queen

"You guys know each other?"

"Yeah, our fathers are friends. He's a Doctor I'm also doing Medicine, i never knew you guys dated"

She laughs

"You were a very busy girl growing up. You never cared about boys that's why "

I nod she's right shame, i broke my virginity this year to some fucker, let me not talk about him just talking about him makes me angry.

"Yeah, you here to buy booze?"

"No, Qhawe wanted braai meat so we came here to buy meat"

"Oh okay, let me not keep you waiting then"

She nods then leaves, Yeah God you keep on showing your love and blessings over me. Thank

you Lord for covering me with your blood, eyy that was close. Haike it's proven I don't even have any black cloud hovering around Me, it must've been Azania's crazy thoughts.

I check my phone, 8 missed calls from Musa He must be worried shame poor man. He must continue on getting worried, I'll think of a lie that I'm going to say to him for that message. And the two idiots that I think they are my friends and they have my back today they proved me otherwise. I'll have to open the Friendship application before I get back to Joburg, they are no longer coming to my brother's ceremony.

I went inside the spot walking like a champion, like I've just Killed Goliath infact I just did.

.

.

I want to Thank you all so much for sharing the page, for Inviting your friends and for liking also commenting on each and every insert.

It's been 2 weeks and I've already reached 1000

likes. Thank you so much .

.

TARGET

10 SHARES

30 COMMENTS

500+ LIKES

.

Once again, Thank you. Please let's keep the train moving

EIGHT

.

"Are you going to answer that phone?"

I look at my mother, I'm still mad at her and i won't talk to her till I feel like I'm in the mood. How can she sell me like that? To an entire baby daddy? Yeah Abazali basifuna sifile.

And why is Musa calling Me, doesn't he get it I'm dead.

"Musa"

I say as soon as I answer the phone, Dragon Lady gives me look I want to roll my eyes but she would literally kill me within seconds.

"Ncumo, please come out"

I laughed, my mom looked at me as if i was crazy. I stopped peeling the Vegies and walked out of the kitchen before the Dragon lady kills me for real this time. Daddy is resting so Siki is the only person chilling in the lounge I miss Migcobo.

"I don't know what Drugs you smoke or what but you know I'm not in jozi"

I say seating down

"I know, I'm in front of your house's Gate. I can see a silver ford Ranger parked in front of the gate"

I quickly jumped and went to stand next to the window, there's a black Mercedes-Benz at the Gate.

"Ufuna ntoni apha Musa?"

" I thought your life may be in danger so I decided to fly this side so make sure you fine"

"Yho yeah I'm fine, go back then"

I say not knowing what to do, He came for Me? But Zintle would've killed me, why did he come now?

"I'm not going back to Joburg till I see you"

"Yho what are you going to do coz Andizi"

I said closing the blinds.

"I just want to see that you are okay that's all"

"Haibo Kungomusa, i said I'm fine go back".

"I've always wanted to meet your father, you always have nice things to say about him. So I don't think this is a bad time, yeah let me come inside."

"You wouldn't dare!"

"Try me Ncumo, i give you 5 minutes"

He droped the call.

Amadoda Asile Rhaa!

"Cover for me babes i'm coming"

I said to sikie and rushed outside before she asks questions.

I walked to the car that was In front of the Gate.

He opens the door for Me, why is he seated in the back seat.

"Yeah wena, ufuna ntoni apha?"

I say getting inside the car.

"What was that message about?"

I look at him, i can't see who's driving and the person who's in the passenger seat.

"What message?"

He took out his phone and showed me the message.

"Hee, this must be April fool 2.0. Who sent you that message ?"

He's shocked about my outburst

"You didn't send this message?"

"No, my phone was with my sister the entire day I was working in the Tarven"

He nods and chuckle

"So your sister has a huge crush on Me?"

"I don't know brul, she didn't say so to me. But I told her we close friends, and you'll come here for my brother's ceremony."

"Am I?" He musn't even dare

"Yeah you Are coming, if you could come for a mere message then you'll definitely come for uMgidi"

He smiles

"That's not just mere Message, You said 'If I die today' I thought you were in trouble that's why we took the private J et"

I was shooketh, someone come and fetch me before I faint

"Am I that important?"

"Ofcourse you are, your life is important i wouldn't let you die knowing i had a chance to help"

Yhoo, someone please bring a tissue I'm about to cry a river

"Ahhh, ain't you sweet"

He frowned

"I'm not a child Ncumo, I'm a grown Ass man"

"Grown ass man there in Joburg, you're in my hood now, in front of my Father's Yard so you're sweet and that's that"

I say pouting.

He smiled and shook his head

"So I'm invited to your brother's ceremony?"

"Yeah I just invited you, were you deaf?"

"What's with you today? You're ready for a fight!"

"A Fight me? Nah bruh I wouldn't even think of fighting I'm a coward"

He laughs

"You a coward? I would be a coward too. I trust you, i can see that can beat someone's ass"

I laughed he doesn't know me, hay Akandazi.

"I wish"

A Red BMW parked right behind the car, who could that be? I looked back.

Yeah the devil is really testing me today he wants my soul today my heart.

"Wait a minute there's something I need to sort out"

I got out of the car, Rhaa the Audacity!

"And then wena? What are you doing here?"

"Luncumo are you Okay?"

"I asked you a Question Siyabonga, ufunani?"

He acts Confused, you're lying Devil I won't allow this man here inside my Father's compound.

"Your Mother invited me over for dinner"

"We already ate, now take your ass and leave!"

I am now shouting. News travel fast in this village, the next thing there would be rumours that I'll be getting married to him, Zintle would literally have my Big head for dinner.

"What did I do to you Luncumo? Why are you mad at me?"

"Haibo Ndoda, I'm not mad. I told you we just ate, you are late. So go back where you are coming

from!"

"Okay let me greet your mother"

"She's asleep, and don't you dare call her. Leave Bhuti!"

I say with both my hands on my waist

"Luncomo are you sure you Okay?"

I looked around and saw a stick, i dropped down and took the stick and pointed at Siyabonga.

"Leave! Hamba!"

I say shushing him away from my house he quickly runs to his car.

"Siyabonga" he looks at me.

"Bring that wine"

He placed it down and get Inside his car speed off.

"Should I see you here again, I'll burn your black Ass with hot water don't even try me"

I shouted, i picked up the bottle of wine.

I open the car Musa was in, they were laughing.

Now I can see the Driver, it's Junior and Nqaba
Musa's brothers.

"It must be nice, look Musa we will talk again.
There's something I need to fix inside the house, are
you staying or flying back?"

"I'm flying back, i can see you are perfectly fine"

"Alright call me when you are in joburg"

"Okay, have a Goodnight "

"Have a Goodnight too"

I walked Inside the Gate

"Ncumo" he shouted

I looked at him.

"Remind me not to get on your bad side" he laughed
along with his brothers.

"Voetsek!"

They laughed and drove away.

I opened the wine bottle and drank, I'll need it to
face Dragon lady.

I opened the Door, Daddy is now in the Dining room.

I went to the kitchen

"What are trying to do Mama?"

I place the wine on top of the Kitchen counter and placed my hands on my hips.

"Drop that attitude, what are you talking about?"

"Siyabonga!"

"Oh he's here already, where is he?"

"I chased him away"

"What! Why, Uphambene Azania?"

"Mama do you know your Siyabonga has a child? A 5 year old boy that looks exactly like him ? Do you know how crazy his baby mama is? She would skin me alive and feed the animals my body and i mean it mama. I don't need a man in my life, so stop please. I value my life, i don't even know that Siyabonga very well and i don't want him here ever again I can't lose my life because of him, he is not even my type he's certified player so cha, Thank you mama don't do or try what you've done again."

I sighed and fixed my braids then catwalked to the dinning Area, my wine!

I walked back and looked at Dragon lady's face she's shocked, like shooketh yeah Zisile iParents!

I took my wine then did my Naomi Campbell Catwalk, Argh I've just putted stop on my mother's loud mouth I won't hear the end of it should she regain her consciousness from the shocking news about her beloved Siyabonga.

"Good night family"

I swayed my braids to the Left and walked out with my famous catwalk.

As soon as I closed the door, i ran to my room and locked it.

My mother could beat my thick ass up just for disrespecting her, so I can't take any chances she's right in that shocked state, we will discuss everything in the morning.

I know she won't tell her husband what transpired because she knows Daddy doesn't like the idea of

me Dating, so she will for tomorrow to give me a
Fellow south African's speech, a long ass speech I
think I'll be on level 5 of lock down Asazi.

.

.

Thank you so much for reaching the Target let's
make sure we reach tomorrow's target too.

.

TARGET

10 SHARES

50 COMMENTS

600+ LIKES

.

have a Goodnight

NINE

.

I'm woken up by a loud bang on my door. Thank
God I'm not the one who bought that door. I'm sure

whoever is knocking there is the one who bought that door.

"I'm coming"

I remove the blankets and and get off the bed. I can't find my sleepers, the knock gets loud again.

"I said I'm coming Haibo!"

I wore my sleepers I open the door. Dragon Lady is standing right in front of me with her hands on her waists and the right foot tapping the poor ground aggressively.

Today I'll be told my business, she pushes me off and gets inside my room.

I don't close the door Incase she wants to be violent I'll make a run for it.

It's 8am Jola is awake he will tame his wife, as I said my dad doesn't like the idea of me having a man.

"Hlala phantsi Azania"

I want to roll my eyes, but I seat at the corner of my bed.

"What happened to you Last night? Were you possessed by demons?"

Haibo I'm God's favourite Child, the best Offspring how can I be possessed by demons?

"No I wasn't, i told you what I wanted to tell you".

I don't like the cheeky Azania, She must go back, this woman will back slap me.

"Don't talk to me like that, I'm not your age mate."

You see I told you, if I remain cheeky I'll meet father dearest in heaven, coz she will definitely kill me.

"Uxolo Mama"

She sighs

"I didn't know Siyabonga had a child."

"Yeah, kalok you chasing the bags"

I say nonchalantly

"Uthini? What are you saying Luncumo?"

Yho I need to hold my mouth, i bite my tongue.

"I'm saying that because he has money, and has

his own surgery you saw him fit for your own daughter not doing any backgrounds check first"

Yeah you got her Ncums babes.

"We never Did background check in our time. And what's wrong if he has child?"

"Asoze Mama you can't ask me that, A child Mama? What am I supposed to be a Step mother? Haibo please don't play with me, and mama I'm done having this conversation. If you don't want Dad to find out about this, you will leave me alone and this conversation ends here. All I'm looking forward to is my degree, my job then after everything is sorted I'll look for a boyfriend. "

I cross my hands on my chest and hope that she doesn't slap me for speaking like that but now I've heard enough of this Siyabonga Topic.

"Mxxxm" she says standing up and walking to the door swaying her hips. Yes wena Maria's cousin.

I took my toiletry bag and walked out, i went inside the main house to bath today I'm working in the supermarket.

.

I'm on my way to the supermarket with my Dad,
Sikie will be in the Tavern Later on.

"What did you do to Your mother wena?"

"When last night?"

"Yes"

"We were talking, she didn't like the fact that I'm
straight forward just like her, i gave her a piece of
her own medicine. Yhoo Daddy you should've seen
her face"

I clapped my hands as dad was laughing.

"Yeah she was really mad. Who bought you wine?"

"Haibo Daddy"

I say laughing, trying to make him forget. Did
Abraham's brother laugh? No why did the topic
change so soon.

"I'm asking nia"

"Zintle, my high school friend. She was I the pub"

He nods and park In front of the supermarket.

"I'll come and fetch you later"

"It must be nice "

I say taking my bag

"What's nice?"

"You spending time at home with your wife while us the kids who are on holiday slave around. I haven't chilled a day since I've came, i last saw Town when the bus dropped me. I haven't head anyone talking about Christmas clothes, but andilwi. I'm not fighting with you at all, as I said it must be nice "

I opened the door and got off the car

"Oh and while you are at it with your wife, just know when other kids dress up on Christmas your daughter will be the laughing stock, coz dololo Christmas clothes. I love you daddy dearest, enjoy your day"

I walked Inside the Supermarket, my Dad is shocked about my outburst, he wanted to laugh at some places but he knew if he laughed at me i would be

mad at him for the rest of my stay.

"Molo uncle"

As I once said each and every worker here is a family member. This is my father's younger brother, he likes black label he's not allowed to work at Tavern otherwise we would be out of stock.

"Yeah Mtshana, thank God you are here. I'll be by the door."

Just like that he leaves the counter, i don't mind seating in the counter, I'd go mad if I was to walk in each and every aisle.

I took out my phone and checked on my fake friends they are offline since yesterday. I am sure Mery was working Nightshift and Lona doesn't have Data.

I decided to scroll on Instagram just stalking my Man Musa there was a lot of noise inside the shop. Argh Why people can't just walk inside the shop grab what they want and come and pay then leave. I should write a note at the Door. "SHUT YOUR MOUTH AND SHOP MAKE PLENTY NOISE

OUTSIDE NOT INSIDE THE STORE OR YOU WILL BE KICKED OUT . "Yeah I should write It, the noise is coming my way. Ahh it's Somizi's children I had a feeling. Haibo uTimmy!

"Azani"

Yeah he calls me Azani, stupid child.

"Timmy! Usenje!"

I quickly bite my tongue, i didn't mean to ask that. But he's still the same Timmy, i thought by now he will be flourishing just like other beautiful Gays out there, somizi would be disappointed. He's much darker now, charcoal dark he has white tint on his short hair, just imagine the Horror Yhoo!

"What do you mean I'm still like this?"

"Haibo friend, 3 years after matric I thought by now you would be a Mohale in another Somizi"

"I don't understand "

"Yhoo hayi Timmy do we still have to repeat ourselves even now?"

I rolled my eyes. Timmy was that one friend who

used to get the joke after Everyone has laughed and forgotten, you have to remind him and the joke would be as ice cold.

"Sadiki Azani."

He say laughing, I'm sure he's musking it so that his new friends won't know that He has that disease.

My phone rings it's Mery Christmas.

"Fake friend hey"

She laughs, i don't get people. Why would you laugh when there's no joke shared.

"Babes we are in Queenstown"

OMG I'm about to scream.

"Fakey please don't lie neh, you and who?"

"Me and Lona Duhh"

"Oh Okay guys, ask for taxis that go to J ola's supermarket tell me when you find them. Ask Lona to talk you'll traumatise the Taxi drivers "

"Okay we will call you when we arrive in the supermarket "

"Sure fakey "

I dropped the Call..

"Yeah Timmy, What were you saying?"

I Ask, Yhoo he's crusty maan it bothers me, maybe he's being abused at home.

"Friend is everything okay at home?"

"You know what Call me"

I wrote my numbers on a paper then gave them to him.

"Sure baby boo"

"Sharp Timmy"

He walks away with his friends, i can't help but get worried just by looking at him, his feet is cracked too. Timmy used to date man with the plan, what happened yho I wonder, but I will know coz I know he will call.

"You still friends with esastabene" i look at my uncle. I shake my head, I'm very much allergic to homophobic people they make me gag, make me

wanna vomit.

I seat back and going back on scrolling on Instagram stalking my Man Musa. He's tagged by Rita. I rolled my eyes and looked at the picture, it's a picture of them in a Restaurant Rita holding flowers.

"The Best Boyfriend Ever!" With ring emojis and inlove emojis mxxm that's not even cute. She's just showing of that he's dating Musa argh.

My phone rings, yeah jealous was about to make me Nasty.

"Babe we are outside the Supermarket "

Oh it's My fake friends.

I move from the counter, they'll wait if someone wants to pay.

"Ahh my fake friends!!"

I scream and hug them.

"Babes you look good, you are glowing"

I look at her with a frown on my face. She's really messing with me for real, what glow does a person

get in the Bundus? Uyandiqhela shame uMery
Christmas.

"Hey lorns"

I hug her too atleast she doesn't say anything
funny.

"Welcome guys to my village, hope you'll enjoy"

"Thanks boo"

We walked to the door, my uncle is busy looking at
Mery shocked by this white girl with long hair. Mery
is a coloured but she looks like a white woman.

"Hey uncle, I'm knocking off early today. My friends
are here so I can't be working"

He nods.

"Molo Mlungu!"

Haibo Uncle Malume, Lona joins me by laughing
with me, Mery is pitying uncle she doesn't want to
laugh.

"Bye Uncle"

I say as we leave him, how can he embarrass me

like this to my fake friends.

We walked away from the Supermarket going to the Tavern.

These two have Small suitcases, I'm not even helping them they didn't help me that day Zintle was going to kill me so I'm not helping at all.

We arrive at the Tavern.

"Mzala cousin, please keep these suitcases and bring us Very cold pine twists. Make them 12 cans I'll pay with a card"

I say giving her the Suitcases.

I walked to the where the 2 fake friends were seated. Everyone was busy looking at Mery because she's white and has long hair.

"I'm glad you two are here, there will be too much things to do so you'll make the job easier".

"That's why I removed the nails, i want to be seen. I need a Xhosa man in my life, so I'll be trying make an impression."

I laughed, Haibo Tshisa wena Mery Christmas

"She doesn't know Xhosa Men"

Lona says taking a sip on her Pinetwist can.

"Leave her Babes, Let her get her Xhosa man and that man will show her how life is played like"

I take a sip too.

My phone rings it's Kunga fucken Musa.

"Yeah"

"Hawu is that how we answer each other's phone calls?"

"Bra I'm not in the mood, Whats uup?"

I am not annoyed, but I'm hurt by that post I saw today.

"Ncumo what's wrong? I wanted to ask if you still want me to come this saturday"

I take a sip again to calm me down

"Yes you can come, i invited you Musa "

"Alright then I'll come. I will come with Ngaba and Junior "

"That's okay, they are your brothers you can come with them, as long as there's no female coming"

Haibo Azania

"Are you jealous?"

"Are we dating "

These two fakes looked at me with their eyes wide, why are they looking at me like that? I just asked if we are dating yes or no.

"We not dating but we will get married "

I laughed so hard, Haibo this Zulu Man who does he think he is? Moses's first son?

"Okay then I'll see you Saturday husband"

"Sure wifey"

He dropped the call, i want to stand up and dance or scream. But my feet are frozen where they Are, where is Rita so that I tell her that the ring that was one of her emojis will be the ring that gets into my finger, yeah this life thing has no balance at all but what can we say, I'm thee Almighty's first and favourite daughter.

.

.

Sorry I didn't post yesterday. I was reading some Facebook story. Hope you all forgive me.

.

TARGET

15 SHARES

50 COMMENTS

700+ LIKES

.

We reach the Target we are getting an insert tomorrow.

Goodnight

TEN

.

The yard is full with Men and Women. Even the chief and his wives are here, i told you my mother would flex and right now she's flexing. I am sure We

are out of stock at the Tavern coz the Whole Alcohol is here.

In other houses Umqombothi, a case of Beer and 2 Viceroy Whiskeys will do the do. But this is my mother's son ceremony things will have to be different, it's early in the morning but the yard is full.

"How do I look Ncums Boo?"

I look at Mery, ahh she looks cute and pretty in my traditional dress. She's trying to charm my uncle this, they've been close these past 2 days.

Lona is also beautiful, but she is nowhere in sight. She is best friends with my mother, the Dragon Lady so I'm sure they are together right now.

"You look beautiful today, uncle is marrying you today"

I say she blushes, Uncle can love his black label but she eats the cake because of his looks, my granny did her miracles with my Dad and his brothers they are handsome.

"I won't be marrying your uncle Ncums "

We both walk out of my room, i am looking beautiful today. Not to blow my own horn I look absolutely stunning in my black and white Mbhaco (Xhosa Traditional clothing). My afro is styled nicely and covered in beads.

I walk inside the Main house I need a Gin today.

My phone vibrates in my hand it's Kungomusa.

"Musa Hey"

"Hey we are outside, should we get inside?"

"I'll come and fetch you don't worry"

"Okay we will wait"

Where is Dragon Lady I need her now, oh yeah there she is with other Woman.

I walked to Them, they were singing and dancing I asked my mother aside.

"Ncumo what's wrong?"

She can see the worry in my face

"My friends from Joburg are here"

I say, she looks at me like I'm crazy

"So? Lona and Mery are here? Then why are you worried?"

"It's Male friends "

Her eyes are widely opened in seconds

"Where are they?"

"Outside"

"Okay come"

I smiled and we walked to the gate, there are plenty cars outside the gate. I took my phone and called Musa.

"Ncumo"

"Where are you guys? Come out "

"Okay"

They come out in black BMW i8, my mother's Jaw dropped as soon as he noticed Kungomusa. I told y'all he's a famous young man.

"Ncumo how are you friends with this Man?"

She's already planning a wedding in her head I know her.

"Joburg is not that big Moms"

I say laughing. Kungomusa, Nqaba and Junior approach us.

"Sawubona"

They greet, My mother smiles.

"Uhm mama this is Kungomusa my friend, his brothers Nqabayomzi and Junior. Uhm Guys this is my Mother, you can call her Mankosi"

They greet each other.

"Mother do your things"

I know she is happy to cover for me coz Musa is a celebrity

"You look beautiful "

Musa whispers in my ear, my cheeks are burning me I don't want to blush at all. I can't give him the satisfaction.

"Let's go"

My mother says then walks inside the gate,
Migcobo Is about to come and receive his gifts he's
still with other men.

All eyes are on us, actually not on me but Musa.

I can see Dad coming our way, Oh God he is about
to send my Zulu Man away.

"Mankosi"

He wants his wife to explain just by asking that.

"This is Kungomusa, the Business man you know
him?"

"Who doesn't know him. Molo Ndoda"

"Molo Baba"

Musa greets stretching his hand to my father, his
brothers follow suit.

"How can we help you today?"

Why is Abraham's brother being do nice today?

"I came because my friend, your Daughter Azania
invited me"

"Nia are you friends with this Man?"

Ahh jesu!

"Yes Daddy"

"Why you didn't say so?"

"It wasn't important Tata"

"Haibo sisi am I not important to you?"

Who told this fine ass man to talk, he better shut his mouth.

"Come, welcome to the Jola House, feel at home son"

Is my Dad probably drunk or it's simply because Musa is a very well known business man?

"Thank you for welcoming us sir"

Dad takes them away from us, i haven't even spent a few minutes with my 'friend' but Daddy has taken over.

"How can you be thirsty, while you are having such friends"

I look around hoping no one heard my Mother talking about me.

"Now I can see the reason the reason you're cheeky, it's the amount of salt in your head"

Haibo's shots are fired I don't even have bulletproof on so that I can shoot back. My mouth is even drier. I don't have a comeback, Haibo that's the first.

"Are you sure that he's only your friend and nothing more?"

"I am sure mommy and I don't see him like that, he's like a brother to me. "

She eyes me

"That's better, that's someone's fiancée"

Fiancée? That leaves a better taste in my mouth.

My mom walks away, I walk to the girls. Is there something that I don't know?

I drink the alcohol in front of me.

.

I want to be my brother right, the gifts he received

too many things, From Bed, wardrobe, Bedding, New Clothes, New Cell phone. Everything Is new, let's not talk about the money. It's already late some people are leaving, and i am drunk I've been drinking the free Alcohol.

"How do you feel?"

I ask my brother, it's the only time that I talk to him today.

"I'm Okay, i am changed pers on now biggy. I feel like a Man, I'm sure you even noticed the way I'm talking"

I nod and laugh, i guess Abraham's brother's prayers were heard, Migcobo Is a changed Man.

"I am glad that there's a change in you"

I smile at him

"And why you didn't tell me that you were friends with Kungomus a Khanyile? I look up to that Man, i want to be a successful business man just like him, he really Inspires me. Even though he grew up with a silver spoon on his mouth, he worked hard to

make sure that his father's company is I'm breath heights he's one focus nighah"

Hearing my brother talking like this, he reminds me of myself. I also look up to Musa even though I would never tell him that but he really is good person to look up to.

"Them make sure your results are great so that you can go and study and make us proud too"

He smiles and nod.

My phone pings it's a message from Zipho we work together at The bar.

"How does it feel to wake up to Your crush getting married soon?"

"What are you talking about?"

I quickly reply, this better not confirm what my mother said.

"Sis are you Okay?"

Migcobo asks I nod.

"Alright let me leave we will talk later, i have to go

and greet some people"

I nod, we were in my room so he walks out.

I log in on Instagram I need an update.

My eyes come across a finger with a ring on "She said yes to be mine forever" that was the caption. Tears streamed down my face, was I fooling myself thinking that Musa would leave his beautiful girlfriend just for me? I guess I'm stupid and naive to think of such.

I wipe my Tears, it was supposed to be just a crush not to catch feelings but being closer to him and talking with him over the phone a lot time made me fall inlove with him. I guess the joke is on me for real this time.

The door opens Musa gets inside,

"I've been looking for you everywhere but your brother just told me you here" his smile turned into a frown when he saw me crying.

I quickly logged out on Instagram and wiped my tears.

"Ncumo what's wrong? Why are you crying?"

He's crouching in front of me and took my hands and held them. I am weak at this moment, i can't even bring Azania to come and take over my whole being is hurt.

"Ncumo please talk to me"

I remove my hands from him

"I'm fine, i guess I had too much to drink"

How did my mood get this sombre in minutes. One moment I was happy that he's here, he came here. My father even adores him, he allowed him in his yard with a smile on his face, i was content at that moment I was so happy. And when my brother talked about him so nicely, something in my heart moved. I was happy but now I don't feel like that, i can't even go out and be with people I wouldn't be of great company.

"Ncumo lwam"

He holds my cheeks and wipe my Tears, i can't miss the worry in his eyes. He's worried about me, I've

never felt this heart broken not even on when that idiot broke my virginity and left me.

"Can I be alone? "

He shakes his head in disagreement

"I can't leave you like this, not until you tell me what's wrong"

He pleads with his eyes

"Do me one favor Musa"

"What favor?"

"Promise me you'll do it. Just promise me you will do it"

I don't know why I'm thinking about this, but my heart wants it.

"If you want me to leave you alone and not call you forget it I won't do that shit"

I smile, i don't want to loose contact with him too.

"No it's not that, we not breaking this friendship till I say so"

He laughs and nods

"So you promise you'll do this favour?"

He nods

I wipe my tears and look at him in the eye, he's worried about me it's evident in his face.

"Please kiss me, here right now in this room. If you want me fine you will do it, this will help me be at ease with everything. My heart can't take it any longer Musa, please kiss me"

I may sound desperate right now, but I want to forget about him. I want these feelings to end, this kiss will make everything okay again.

"Ncumo"

"Please Musa, just this once"

I plead with my glossy eyes and these stupid tears fall.

He makes me stand I am on his chest level he's taller than me. He looks into my eyes as if he's searching for something, no one says anything to anyone only our eyes are communicating. He keeps

on wiping each and every tear that's on my face.

I was so lost in his eyes that I didn't even notice that he's kissing me.

His lips are so soft, and i can taste the brandy in his lips. He holds me closer as the kiss keeps on getting more heated, i can feel his d*ck poking me on my stomach, he groans deep in my mouth.

He picks me up and lays me on top of the bed, he gets in between my thighs he removes the vest I was wearing.

The door opens Mery gets inside and she sees the situation.

"Oh sorry!"

She walks out fast.

Musa quickly stood up and i wore my vest again.

"I am so sorry, i don't know what has gotten into me"

He looks at me then smile, why is he smiling?

"It's Okay, are you fine now?"

"Yeah I am fine, I can't imagine I was about to have sex at my father's house yho!"

I am shocked, what if my father was the one who opened the door or my mother?

"It didn't happen don't worry"

I nod he takes me into his arms and hugs me.

"I don't ever want to see you hurting again. Do you want to tell me what was hurting you?"

"Not today maybe some other time, i just want to forget about everything now"

He nods I'm still in his warm embrace

"I wanted to tell you that we were leaving"

I nod my head, it's late for them.

"Thank you so much for coming"

"Anything for you"

I nod

"Let me walk you out"

He nods, we both walk out. Everyone was minding

their business no one noticed that Musa was coming from my room.

Nqaba is talking to one of my cousins and J unior is drinking a Castle lite minding his own business. That's what he's been doing today the whole day, drinking even though some girls were throwing themselves at him he didn't budge at all. I don't know how people deal with his grumpy self, during Lona's first working as his PA she would come crying saying she wants to quit but she is patient and she no longer tolerates him.

"Thank you so much for coming today, i really appreciate your effort"

I say to Nqaba and J unior

"You can invite me anytime I would come, as long as your cousins will be here"

I laugh, Nqabayomzi is a ladies man.

"Thank you for Inviting us"

J unior says, not even a pinch of a smile from him nothing at all..

"Goodbye MaJ ola"

They say in unison, i laugh.

"Goodbye BoNgwane"

They get inside the car and drove off.

I walked Inside, i was no longer In the mood to be
with people I just wanted to listen to my Solange
Knowles and sleep, my heart feels heavy!.

.

.

TARGET

800+ LIKES

50 COMMENTS

SPONSORED

.

ELEVEN

.

"If your results as good and very impressing we will
slaughter 2 Goats for each you."

I look at my Dad, he cannot no he can't.

"What do you mean by that Dad? I don't know whether I'm hearing you properly or?"

"If they passed with Bachelor and have some few distinctions I'll slaughter goats for them"

I seat properly, i don't know whether I heard him correctly or not but I'm not happy with whatever he said.

"Haibo Asoze Daddy, how could you? I passed with Bachelor but you didn't even slaughter a chicken not even a Mouse BUT sikie and Migcobo will be slaughtered a Goat each? This is some Injustice. Mankosi please say something"

I look at my momma lovingly

"She is right Tata"

I smile, but she gives me the 'You owe me' look.

"So what do you want?"

Rule number 1 you never ask Azania what she wants daddy.

"There's this iPhone that I need, look I'll sell this one. Then you can give me some few thousands "

"How many thousands are we talking about Nia?"

"8 Or 9 I don't know"

I faked a cough and sipped on my juice.

"And you guys why are you still here? Ain't you supposed to go to Your school to fetch your statements we want to know whether we are slaughtering or not ?"

I ask the twins.

I need to soften my Dad when we are together, i need that iPhone 11 pro.

"You were driving us the last time I remember sis "

I took the car keys on top of the Table.

"Daddy dearest I'll see you later"

I winked at him, he laughed shaking his head.

I can't drive the Bakkie I'll drive the Polo Vivo.

"So Sis, when we get to J ozi we will be staying

together?"

I look at Siki, I have to have a chat with her she will be a problem in that Jozi she's raving about.

"Ewe Sikelelwa, and I'll be watching you like a hawk no funny business or you'll go and study NMU or WSU I don't care"

I mean it, when I went Joburg I knew what I wanted and went for it, even though there were times where I felt like being a slay queen go to clubs and Chow rich men's money but I had to set my priorities first. Yes on my first year I was fascinated by the fast life and the clubbing life.

That's when I fell in love with that Pedi Idiot, not knowing he was playing me all he wanted was coochie and nothing much. So I have to be cautious with Siki, she likes things too much and she can be easily influenced.

"Yhuu, you don't have to be harsh I understand I will behave there don't worry"

"Mhhh"

I parked In front of my former school, i don't want to even go inside and greet the teachers. Some teachers were happy that I finished school so that I could leave the school and i have my best teachers those who loved and tolerated me.

"Good Luck babies "

I say shit I forgot my phone at home.

This time of the year is a very crucial one, some students kill themselves because of their results. Mna I was shit scared on my matric results day, i didn't want the year to end I never trusted myself but i was shocked that I did well that year and made the parents proud and sad at the same time since I told them that I am going to study in J ohannesburg, they were not happy but they gave me the benefit of doubt.

I'm brought back from my thoughts by Screams from Siki and her friends. Migcobo gets Inside the car, Siki is still screaming outside with her friends.

"Argh Girls!"

He's annoyed I am too, but I can't be annoyed I was

busy shouting 'where them haters at? Where them witches at?' During my time but yeah still I'm annoyed.

"Let me see your Statement "

He passed well 4 Distinctions

"Congratulations Bhuti, so where is your mind at?"

"Commerce department sister. I want to deal with business and finance "

I nod

"Wits or UJ?"

"I don't know we will see, when are we going to Joburg? We have to go and register "

"Tomorrow or Day after tomorrow. I'm still looking for a bigger space to stay at"

He nods, finally Miss Diva here gets inside the car.

"5 Distinctions sis"

She says waving her statement in front of me.

"Congratulations babe, that means my record still

remains unbeaten"

They laugh, i had 7 Distinctions, i really wanted to make my father proud and i was still stupid coz all that was ringing in my head was Medical school but look at me now, about to do my 1st year in Business Studies with my younger brother and sister.

I drove home with Sike, who can't wait to be in Johannesburg. She will be studying Nursing, i can see she will be that nurse who shout at patients about missing dates and everything that is done in nursing. That nurse who will shout 'those who are here to fetch ARVs follow me' Sike is that cruel.

I park next to dad's car.

He's seated next to the kraal, i watch as the twins walked to him and showed him their results he smiles proudly looking at his kids statement.

Tomorrow before we leave he's definitely slaughtering those 2 goats and people will feast here tomorrow he's really that proud. My father is a very proud man, you must not disappoint him he can be very ruthless but nonetheless he's still the

best father In the world.

The twins walked Inside to show mama the results and i went to my father we need to discuss the iPhone matter.

"Daddy, about the conversation we had earlier"

"How much is the phone Ncumo"

"I'll sell this one then will tell you about how much I will need from you"

He nods

"You are leaving tomorrow?"

"I don't know I'm still enjoying my stay here, but Siki and Migcobo have to go and register"

He nods, i am running away from J ohannesburg. I'm not looking forward to this year, me working at the office with Kungomusa around I don't like that Idea but it's the only way I could reach where I want to be. Even though we are cool, he's in KZN too, he went right after Christmas. I've never told him the reason I was crying that day. My fake friends told me to shoot my shot but I can't he's engaged Rita

made it known that she's now Musa's Fianceé I was heart broken for a few days but I told my heart that I was just a silly crish i wasn't expecting me to catch feelings but these things happen wethu.

"I want You too look out for your siblings in there, i trust you Nia. You've never given us any troubles when you went to J oburg, you behaved. I want you to make sure your siblings are well behaved too. I know you may think I'm asking you too many things, but Migcobo is a Man he can take care if himself but your sister is the one I am worried about."

I sigh I am worried too about Sikie, but Mery will be there to discipline her. She did that to me, when i went and smashed Hloni's car Windows. Hloni is my pedi Ex, that fuckboy. The day I tell y'all about Hloni and i you'd know that there's a crazier Azania side that's unknown but I have Mery to put me into place.

"I promise you Tata I will look after her, you have given me the right to beat her if she goes astray"

"Don't kill my daughter please, whatever you do

don't you dare kill my daughter"

I laughed

"Relax old man I won't kill her "

"Who's old man?"

Okay Azania it's your time to leave now before your old man tell you how good his is in bed or how strong he is.

"I'll see you daddy let me go and nap"

He laughs, i walk to my room and locked it.

I took my phone 10 missed calls from an unknown number.

I don't have airtime to waste so I'll call, when he or she answers I'll drop the call.

I called the number, it rings unanswered.

The person will see the missed call, he or she will call me.

I laid on my back

My phone rings it's the number

"Hello"

I greet politely.

"Yeah bitch"

I pause for a minute, i remove the phone from my ears and look at the number not now devil.

"Sorry?"

I seat up straight, i think i have a hearing problem, she probably said 'yeah babe' yeah.

"Leave my man alone"

I laugh whoever this girl is, she doesn't know me. The Devil better not dare me today, i am really tired.

"Who are you?"

I know Zintle's voice and this is definitely not her and the last time I saw Siyabonga was that day I chased him out, so Zintle is out of my thoughts.

"Look if I were you I would leave my man alone, go and find someone yours, this one is mine"

Yeah, the Devil has tested me enough but today it has to stop I'm God's favourite Child phela mina

andenzwa njalo. I want to tell this girl to fuck off but there's this voice that's in my head that wants me to just drop this phone and sleep coz this is totally a wrong number.

"Yho sisi sorry this is a wrong number go and speak to the right person you are definitely speaking to wrong person"

"J onga Luncumo leave Kungomusa alone okay?"

I laughed so hard, so it's Rita the Devil's agent in the flesh.

"Why are you bothered by my relationship with Musa?"

"Musa? Don't piss me off you bitch. Better leave my man alone"

"I'm not doing that shit and stop calling me a bitch "

She was really starting to pissing me off now. Why us girls go for the girls and not the man?

"Look baby girl, i was just giving you a warning. Kungomusa will show you love, care and everything but he always come to me. Ask other groupies like

you they know about me. Even now i am at his homestead in KZN with his family and i have a ring on my finger, so before he breaks your heart leave him coz it will be sad to see you broken just like other bitches who tried to take my man"

I rolled my eyes, if insane was a person Rita would definitely be her.

"Tell him to leave me alone then, and I'm not a groupie. In showing his love and all you saying does Kungomusa take a private Jet just to make sure the groupie is alright?"

She doesn't say anything

"Look love, talk to Your man. Put a leash on him and stop being so desperate. Why are you even bothered? I mean you have ring as you say and you are with his family. So next time I won't be this nice talk to your man not me"

"Just leave Kungomusa alone"

"Happy Birthday Nono"

I dropped the call, Haibo basile oRita.

"Make sure we don't meet, should we meet I'll fuck you up"

It's a message from her.

I call her

"Yes" she answers.

"J onga mntase we not friends never will be, you better make sure we don't meet. Nzakukhaba unye mna! Ask your man he will tell you, i don't play with small kids I'll fuck you up. This better be the last time you are talking to me like this, I'll slap that make up off your ugly face don't shit on me and you better not call me again you crazy psycho nx!"

I dropped the call, you know when you are at peace and comes someone to ruin that peace. I thank God for keeping me in composure today he really have my back there's no need for me to see his face I just know i can trust that he has my back, my G. That Lucifer's daughter is really trying me she will get me, Bloody Devil's agent!

.

TARGET

900+ LIKES

50+ COMMENTS

SPONSORED

.

TWELVE

.

KUNGOMUSA KHANYILE

.

"Bafo can we talk?"

I look at J unior there's something important that he wants us to talk about i can see by his facial expression, and it's not something Good.

We took a walk and went to the farmhouse.

"What is It?"

We are now seated on the barstool watching the cattle.

"What game are you playing?"

I look at him, J unior respects me as his older brother but whenever he doesn't like something he tells me straight up same as me we talk just like brothers, we get each other.

"What are you talking about?"

"Luncumo and Rita"

He's main focus is on the cattle, we are not maintaining any eye contact but you can tell by his voice that his is serious and he wants answers.

"What about them?"

"Bafo I have never seen you being happy with someone not even with Rita, but with Luncumo you let your guard down. You happy with her, you care about her just the way you care about MaZulu about us your siblings or way more. Should Rita send you a message saying that she's dying you would think it's one of her tantrums or trying to emotionally blackmail you but should Luncumo tell you that, you would take the private Jet and go to wherever she is. You worry when she's not speaking to you or taking your calls. You never give first year students

internships but you did that for Luncumo. So I'm asking you again, what game are you playing?"

He's right, what game am I playing at?

"To tell you the truth, when I first laid my eyes on her something about her drew me. The first chat I had with her I knew that i will have to keep her closer to me, she's different from Rita. She's Fierce, she's feisty she commands attention just by looking at her, she's everything and more"

"Why did you engage Rita? Why is she here with the family then? Why are you two still together?"

"I didn't engage her, she did that herself "

He laughed, Junior only becomes soft when he has warmed up to a person, he's always serious, just like me. Nqabayomzi is the only carefree one between the three of us, he always say that we are way too serious about life we should loosen up sometimes.

"You mean she bought a ring and engaged herself?"

I chuckle

"Yeah, and posted on my Instagram too. Now She wants an Engagement photoshoot"

He laughs

"To be honest with you Bafo I like Luncumo for you, but she's crazy that one"

They laugh remembering the Siyabonga incident

"Whatever that guy did he really pissed her off"

"Yeah he really did, i don't want to be on her bad books. She would go mad"

He laughs

"I would love to see the action movie between the two of you"

I shake my head I don't to fight with Luncumo she's the only person that I would never fight with, it's getting late. I haven't called her today.

"So what are you going to do with Rita?"

"I don't know bafo, i would've told you if I knew. I can see she senses that I'm no longer into her but she's forcing things hence the Engagement. I have

to find a way to call things off with her"

He nods.

"Yeah do that, i am sure she's already planning a wedding right now and if you don't stop her now, you'll find yourself getting married in months time "

I nod in agreement, Rita is that crazy and very obsessive. I should have a talk with her tonight So that when we get to J ohannesburg we will be separated.

"I hear you bafo, i was just looking out for Luncumo that's all. I don't want to see her hurting coz I can see the way she looks at you, she loves you brother"

"I know, i can see it In her eyes she really does love me"

He nods.

"Okay let me call her, i didn't call her today"

"Let me give you space, I'll go check on the cows"

I nod and ring Luncumo.

After a few rings she answers.

"Yeah"

"Is that how we answer each other's phone calls?"

I can hear her sigh

"What do you want Kungomusa?"

I can feel that there's something wrong with her, she sounds annoyed

"What have I done now?"

"Look Kungomusa, you have a Fianceé and she pissed me off. I don't know what's happening between the two of You, but don't get me involved. "

"What are you talking about?"

"Your Fianceé just called Kungomusa, she threatened me telling I should leave you alone. Just like any other groupies you have flings with you will discard me and leave me with a broken heart. I told her where to get off, and warned her Kungomusa I'm not her friend I will beat her flat ass and she will run away each and every time she sees me, I'm not her mate."

She dropped the call.

Where did Rita get Ncumo's number?

Luncumo is calling me.

"Ncumo" she drops the call, i call her and she answers immediately

"Ncumo"

I say again

"I wanted to tell you that never call me again, don't ever call me Kungomusa I mean it. I'll be the one calling if I want to talk to you or I miss you. You don't call me are we clear Baba?"

Baba? I stifle my laugh

"Yes madame"

"Good, tell that skinny Devil's agent of yours to run when she see me otherwise I will be arrested for Assault, You know what I am capable of Kungomusa. Ndizambulala mna lamntana undiqhele kakubi Already"

She drops the call.

My phone beeps an incoming message, it's from

Luncumo.

"Don't call me Ever!" That's her message I shake my hand.

I walk to where Junior is standing at.

"Rita called Luncumo, She told her that I will leave her with a broken heart. I have to talk with Rita"

"Calm down first, before you talk to her "

"Let's walk back home"

We walked back home.

Nqabayomzi was rushing to one of the cars, he was on his way out.

"I've been looking for You everywhere Where the hell were You? Rita Just went crazy. She's smashing and breaking everything that's in your house"

"What?"

I ran to my house at the back, i can hear things breaking.

I got inside, she looks like a Mad woman right now.

"Do You love her? Is she that good in bed?"

"Rita what are you on about?"

She throws a cup my direction I duck it hits the door.

"What the fuck?"

"You went to her, you went to visit her wherever she is!. What does she have that i don't have Musa?"

She comes my way crying

"I love you Kungomusa, I gave you my all. I fell inlove with you the moment I laid my eyes on You, i am here. We are engaged baby, about to get married. Why are you doing this to me? Why me?"

She takes my hands and hugs me

"Please don't leave me Musa, please my love. I will kill myself if you leave me, i will kill myself now. Tell me you love me right now and you will get married to me"

She breaks the hug and backs off, she takes a glass and points it on her throat.

"Tell me now Kungomusa"

She screams wiping her tears away

I have no choice but calm her down and talk to her nicely.

"Look baby, i don't love her at all. We are just friends but you are important to me, if you don't like her or don't want me to be friends with her I will break things off with her. We are just friends that's all I promise You, i will block her number block her from everything. I am so sorry my love I would never do that to you again. Ngiyaxolis a sthandwa Sam, ngiyakuthanda Ritabile you are the only woman I love and will always love. There's no woman who I can love better than You, now drop that and come here."

She drops the glass and comes into my arms

"I will kill myself Kungomusa if you leave me I promise you."

"It won't come to that baby don't worry. I love you so much"

She nods

"I am sorry for the mess, i was mad. She talked to me with such disrespect she disrespected me. I was angry and mad, and you were nowhere to be seen. I decided to make the mess, i am really sorry that I made this mess in your homestead with you whole family here"

I nod

"It's okay babe, you had your reasons"

"This will make your mother hate me more, she will think I am crazy"

"All mothers-in-law are like that baby, she will come around"

She nods and breaks the hug and take the broom.

"Don't do that you will hurt yourself I'll ask some cleaning company around to come."

She nods

"I need to fix something with Junior I will be back"

She nods and lay on bed

"I'll be napping"

I nod then walked out, i sighed as soon as walked out..

My mother gives me a disapproving look as soon as I walk into the main house.

"Not now MaZulu I'm already tired from all the Drama can I please rest?"

"I wasn't going to say anything, now that you've said something. I don't like that girl, send her to the mental asylum where her friends are at, she is crazy."

"I can't do that ma!"

"You have no choice Musa, otherwise you will get in trouble with this girl. Do something about her, she's not good for this family nor good for you. She will ruin your name and bring you down. Choose wisely son".

She pats on my shoulder.

I seat down and sigh, i need to hear Ncumo's voice but she doesn't want me to call her. I'll give her tomorrow only then call her she will answer my

phone. She's the only thing that makes sense in my life right now, i just want to make her mine so that I can be at peace.

.

.

I don't post on weekends, But the insert is sponsored.

Goodnight

THIRTEEN

.

I'm at the Reception and the receptionist is not here that's so unlike her. I unblock Musa and call him.

"Wow she finally unblocks Me, Hello Ncumo"

I roll my eyes, he's too dramatic. I block him for 3 days and he's already sulking about it, he has to grow up and get used to it coz I'll be blocking him everyday of his life and unblock him whenever I want to.

"I'm by the reception and no one is here, what should I do?"

I ask I need the visitors tag so that I can finally get an access.

"Just take the visitor's tag. I have to look for another Receptionist this New one doesn't do the right job she's starting to get on my nerves"

I nod as if he can see me.

"Sure, see you in a few"

I dropped the call, I signed the visiting Register and took the visitor's tag I wonder what happened to that sweet Receptionist.

I got inside the lift and pressed Musa's Floor which is the last floor.

"Azania hey, Happy New Year Babes"

Yhuu I hate these Happy New year things, yes we know it's the new year so what?,

"Hey Thato happy new year too" she has big belly is she pregnant?

"Are we pregnant?"

She laughs and smiles sweetly

"Yes we are pregnant"

I nod

"Mr Khanyile has water do you need anything?"

"No thanks I'll be fine "

She nods and heads to her small office, i knock and get inside Musa's Office.

"Hey, Happy New year!"

He seems excited to see me.

We hug

"Happy New year to you too "

He smiles I pull out of the hug even though I still want to be in his arms for the longest time.

"How are You?"

He asks returning to his seat.

I take a seat too

"I am good how are You?"

"I am good, your siblings has settled?"

"Yeah we went for registrations today that's one of the reasons i am here"

He nods

"I need the financial statement that I will be funded by the company"

"Oh yeah oh okay, Let me call J unior to tell his team to make the financial report I forgot about it i am sorry"

I nod.

"Do you have the documents from wits? Are you already registered?"

I give him the documents

"Yeah everything is okay, only funding is missing"

He nods

"So I will get monthly allowance just like NSFAS?"

"Yes you will Receive it don't worry"

I nod

"Let me call J unior to come"

He takes out the office call and summon J unior to come to his office.

"How you've been?"

He asked concerned

"I've been doing great thank you for asking"

He nods, i don't ask about him. We just look at each other no words exchanged I'm feeling very uncomfortable because of the way he's looking at me.

There's a knock at the Door and J unior walks inside, i can finally breath.

"Luncumo Hey, How Are You?"

He's smiling? Haibo people he's smiling

"J unior Hi, I'm Good and yourself?"

"I am good too, you look good. This new year is treating you good mos"

Okay why the hell is He this talkative? But I like him this way though.

"Thank You, i guess this year is my year".

I say shrugging, he smiles.

"Bafo?"

He now acknowledge that his brother is in the same room

" Bafo, Ncumo is here for the fincial proof for the funding. It's needed at her school can you quickly gather your team?"

"Yeah, I'll ask Lehlogonolo to work on it right now. Where are her documents So that we can make sure she's in the system"

Musa hands him the documents

"Alright, give us 30 minutes and we will come here for you to sign And we will give you the internship contract you will go and read and bring it here signed we will give you time to read it. Kungomusa will tell you how your internship will work"

I nod

"That's fine by me"

"Okay let me go and do this I will come back with our financial manager for you to sign"

I nod , he takes my documents and leaves.

"So how will this Internship work?"

30 minutes is a very long time to spend with Musa without Azania having dirty thoughts.

"Since you will be a full time student we will have to see your Time table so That the days where you don't have any classes you'll be here in the office even on the days where your classes ends early you will have to come to the office. What you will be studying at wits you will be experimenting it here, you'll get all the studying machines but as I've said you fail we pull out and there's nothing I can do it's the Company's protocol to all interns "

"So am I the only one who is the intern?"

"First year Intern yes, we only give internship to last year students".

"Then why are you giving me the Internship?"

"I told you there's a spark that you have that we may need in this company. You have fresh ideas you have confidence in yourself. We need people like You, if this 1st year students internship works next year we will recruit many students. So make sure you work your ass off, you will have to work hard if by the end of the 4 years period you want to be the Head of The Marketing Department."

I nod

"I will work hard, i promise you"

He nods and smile

"Better not disappoint me"

He says that taking off his Blazer and unbuttoned the top button of his shirt and drank his water.

"You'll make me get chocked by the water stop stirring"

I quickly looked away he laughed

"What happened to us Ncumo?"

He stood up and sat on the couch that's next to the door, i turned the chair to look at him.

"Your fiancée happened and i had to respect her"

He nods

"I miss You!"

I don't say anything and i don't even know what to do.

"I miss our late night calls, i miss your silly conversations and crazy self. I miss my first female best friend"

Ahh did he just say I'm crazy? This boy nah!

"I miss you too".

Haibo Luncumo you emotional prick!

"Please give me a chance"

Haibo someone please get inside, i need that water Thato offered earlier.

"What chance?"

"To be with You"

I fan myself, i am all hot and stuff. Someone please come to the rescue. There's a knock at the door, ahh

thank you God for Bhekelaring me man.

J unior enters, Oh hell No!

"Azania!"

There's that smile of his.

"Yeah this year is definitely not mine"

J unior and Musa are shocked by my statement.

"Do you guys know each other?"

Musa ask with a concern in his voice.

"J unior where are the papers that I have to sign?"

I'm not In the mood, i don't want my reputation to be tainted so all I have to do is to ignore all the Devil's agent. To think I will be working with him in this company for 4 years annoys me. Hloni treated me like shit, and i hate him with my everything.

"Azania we are In the office this is not the time for your unruly self. We will be seeing each other more often so better fix your attitude this is the work space and stop being childish you better behave!"

No he didn't, i am shaking right now. All the anger,

the hate that I have for him is 100 times more right now.. Hloni is just a prick just like he always is and always will be.

"Okay"

I nod, tears are burning my eyes they want to come out, This man damaged me and he has all the Audacity in this world to tell me shit! I am really angry at this moment.

"Good"

He says then hands me papers, i can't let this go.

I place the papers on top of Musa's table.

"On second thoughts let me bring out my unruly self that's what you want neh Hloni? Do you expect me to smile after everything you've done to me? Do you think you being here will stop me? Who do you think you are? Don't start shit with me Lehlogonolo!"

"Azania stop being so desperate And bitchy"

I slapped him right on his face.

"Desperate you say? Don't you dare!"

I'm trying by all to calm myself down and i don't need Musa nor his brother to see me when I'm angry. So the better option is to leave before I do something crazy.

"Musa I can't take your offer, it was A great one trust me but I don't think I will ever be able to work with a Rapist "

I took my bag and ran out of Musa's office.

Thank God Nqaba walks out from the lift I get inside the lift and close it, i pressed the ground floor.

I wipe my tears, the lift pings I get out..i throw the Visitor's card on the reception desk, the Receptionist is shocked and i don't give a fuck.

I walked out and went to the parking lot, I'm looking for his Red GTI if he hasn't changed it.

I can see it, i know the number plate.

I look out for an object, he will have to pay for another Windows just for calling me desperate and bitchy .

I notice a guy with tire puncture he's removing the

tire he will put another one.

"Hello can I please have one of those?"

He's a mechanic judging by the dangaree he's wearing.

"What?"

"Those metal things!"

"Oh a Sparow?"

I nod

"What are you going to do with it?"

"I'll fix something"

He nods and gives it to me.

I walk to Hloni's car, i start smashing from the front window first. The car's alarm starts making noise but that's not stopping. I smash other Windows, the Mechanic comes my way.

"Sorry lady please stop you'll hurt yourself"

"You come closer I'll hit you with this thing"

He turns back and raises his hands in surrender.

I can see Securities running here, i don't stop but continue on breaking the Windows, now I'm denting the car. I'm hiting wherever, i see Red everything in my eyes is red. Hloni unleashed the crazy Azania Again!.

One of the security guys held me.

"You let me go asshole"

I scream like a Mad man.

I can see Hloni coming, now I want to untangle myself from the security but he's holding me tightly. I press my heel tip on his foot he finally let me go.

I removed my left heel and threw it on Hloni's face.

"You wanted me to be unruly and crazy right? This is me being crazy"

I remove another side and hit him with it.

I don't know how and when Mus a got here but I'm on his shoulders like a sack of potatoes, I'm hitting his back, I'm kicking and screaming.

He shoves me inside the car and he gets in too and drives off.

"What was that? You know Lehlogonolo can get you arrested?"

"He must try babes he must try to get me arrested i swear i will kill him"

He just laughs

"What are you laughing? "

"Why his car though? Why not him?"

"I don't know. He cheats and flexes with it, so I now where it hurts the most and that's his car."

"So you used to date?"

"Yeah, that guy did me dirty like for real you don't know the things he has done to me"

He offers me water, I'm trying to calm myself down.

"Wanna Talk about it? You mentioned Rape while we were inside. You called him a Rapist"

" I was young when I met him, Still new in this big city. I was dumb and naive I guess he took advantage of that. One day I will tell you all about it, but now I am not ready"

He nods

"So Mr, where are you taking me?"

"To cool down "

"The cool down place doesn't have a name ?"

He smiles and drives through the gravel road.

"I hope you won't kill me wherever you are taking me to"

"I don't kill people who I love "

"Love?"

He smiles then parks the car in front of the double storey Wood house.

There are no houses here, but this is the only house that's In the middle of nowhere!

He opens the door for me, i get out.

It's hot here

He unlocks the door using his finger prints.

"WOW" that's all I say, this house is so beautiful I love the wood and lavender smell, he takes me

upstairs there's a balcony. I can see the city of Joburg far I'm sure at night the sight is to die for.

"MaZulu was here, there was a time when she was having a mental breakdown because of us, her kids. Me, Junior and Ngqaba."

We are now seated on the wooden chairs

"What did you guys do?"

"Well the things that boys do, got into trouble for a few times and got into the bad side of the law. That's why I care a lot about my mother, she may seem strong but she's not. Mentally she's weak, that's why a lot of social media people don't know about her they would destroy her. So whenever things get too much for her she comes here just to breathe"

I nod

Indeed this place is beautiful plus very chilled and relaxing.

"Do you love her?"

I don't know why I'm asking that though

"Who?"

"Rita"

He sighs

"Mine and Ritabile's relationship ended months back she became obsessive, Controlling, Crazy. She started hurting herself so that I don't leave her, she accused me of cheating that drove me straight to cheating coz I wasn't feeling her anymore but she would emotionally blackmail me. Her last straw now was her engaging herself."

Wait What! You don't say.

"What?"

I'm holding my laugh

"Laugh I know you want to Laugh "

I laughed he joined me too.

"So baby girl proposed to herself?"

What a waste of my tears Haibo, Daddy God why would you allow my tears go into waste?

"Yeah she did and posted it on my Instagram "

I nodded

"There's something wrong with her you should do something about that she needs help."

He nods

"I'll see what I can do. I want out from that Relationship"

I didn't say anything I just stood up and went to the glass just to see the view. He came and stood right next to me.

No one said anything, we were just looking at the view thinking about whatever we are thinking about. I'm now calm, i just needed this place just to have a different air and breath nicely.

"Please come here"

My body involuntarily went to him.

He hugged me from behind and we looked at absolutely nothing.

The feeling of having him in my arms is priceless I wish we could stay like this forever but we have to go back to reality.

"Please do sign the papers."

I didn't say anything I just enjoyed being in his arms.

.

.

Sorry for not posting but it's December Good people there will be days that I won't be able to post.

Please do forgive me

SPONSORED

.

FOURTEEN

.

KUNGOMUSA KHANYILE

.

"Where are you coming from this late?"

I sigh

"Where else could I be if not work?"

I walked pass her

"You were with her right?"

"Not Now Rita I'm not in the mood"

I took off my clothes then got inside the shower.

I can hear glasses breaking, i sigh this is starting to annoy me pretty much.

I am getting tired of This, MaZulu is right Rita is not mentally well and she needs help soon before she does something more drastic.

I quickly dried myself and wore a Gown.

"Rita stop this shit now!"

"How can I stop knowing that you will go back to her again?"

"I was not with her, i am getting tired of these tantrums of yours. What do you want me to do? To prove that you are the one that I love?"

She looks at me and drops the lamp she was holding.

She comes into my arms

"I love you Kungomusa, i really do. I don't want to

share you nor loose you"

I sigh

"I love you too Rita, but you are slowly pushing me away into cheating. If you keep on doing this I'll leave you and go around and cheat, is that what you want?"

"No that's not what I want, i am sorry"

"Yeah you have to be sorry. I love you Rita, i really do but you are making things very difficult for the both of us."

She looks at me

"Are you dumping me Kungomusa?"

"What? No I am not But I am close to if you don't get your shit together. Not everyday I'll come back at a normal time, i have businesses to run and you know that. So i can't have late meetings with clients because I was with Ncumo? Don't be petty Rita please, your shit is draining and annoying me now"

"I am sorry baby, i am really sorry. It won't happen again and i won't ask about your whereabouts I

trust you my love"

"Clean all of this I will be back, i am going to my in-house office"

"But I wanted us to talk about our wedding, when are you sending your uncles for Lobola? We have a wedding to prepare for Kungomusa don't you know that? Can you be serious about this wedding just like other engaged to be married man"

I sigh

"Give me 10 minutes, clean all of this then we will talk. I have to make a very important call"

She nods

I walked into my mini office then close the door.

I checked online for the safest and private Mental asylums around J ohannesburg.

St J oseph's Mental asylum in Park Town was the one I like.

I gave them a phone call

"St J oseph's Mental asylum How can we help You?"

"Good Evening, i want to admit someone. She's my fiance she's not mentally okay. If she doesn't get the help that she needs she will end up killing herself?"

"What's her diagnosis?"

"I don't know, she never came to me as a crazy person. But time and time again she threatens to kill herself. She once tried suicide but it never worked, whenever something happens she destroys the entire house. Some days I can't even calm her, she even engaged herself and i can say she's obsessed with me and her obsession is very dangerous"

"Alright, can you please give us your address we will send an Ambulance that will come and fetch her. Is she calm now?"

"Yes she is calm"

"Alright your address?"

"48 Watermeyer Road Bassonia"

"Alright our doctor and nurses are on their way"

"Alright thank you so much"

"You are welcome sir"

I dropped the call, i hope I am doing the right thing with Rita and i hope she will forgive me one of these days when she has bettered herself.

I walked out, she was now watching the Kardashians.

"Hey baby, you done? Can we talk about our wedding plans?"

I sat next to her

"Rita is there something that you are not telling me?"

She looks at me with a frown on her face

"What are you talking about? You know everything about me"

"But I don't know your mental health, this things of destroying each and everything when we are having a fight is not normal, plus the suicide attempts that's not normal too, there's something that is bothering you."

She sighs

"I know and i am sorry but I am not crazy
Kungomusa"

"I am not you saying you are, i just want to help you
that's all. I want to be there for you when you need
me, i want you to trust me."

Tears fall from her beautiful face

"You love her don't You?"

She's calm, but I am not taking any chances

"This is not about Luncumo, it's about you. Let's not
include her here, we are talking about you and your
mental health, i don't want you dying in my hands "

She wipes her tears

"I am sorry about all those tantrums, i promise you I
will never destroy anything baby. We are getting
married soon can we talk about that? Let's forget
about all these fights, i am fine. When are we having
our wedding? "

"Okay, who said I want to get married? You engaged
yours elf Rita, you didn't tell me about that and you
went and posted it on my Instagram"

"You were not doing anything, we've been together for the past 3 years. One of us had to think about our future and i had to engage myself since you were not up for it. You didn't have a problem at first why now?"

She's raising her voice

"Don't raise your voice, we were talking calmly. Now calm down and listen to me"

She nods then breaths in and out

"Look Rita, i liked you the first time I laid my eyes on you. I knew you were an influencer and liked you. We started of as friends with benefits and we caught feelings, We fell Inlove with each other, that was Okay. You were a great girlfriend, yes I did you dirty by cheating on you but I always came back to You. You changed Rita, you not the same Rita who was full of life, the same Rita who loved and valued herself more, the same Rita who wouldn't settle for less. I won't lie to you Rita, i fell out of love. It's not because of Luncumo, by the time that she came my love for you died months ago. I hoped that you will

go back to that same Rita that I fell inlove with but you kept on doing the same things that made me drift away from you. I care about you and i will always care about you no matter what. Hence the reason why I did what I am about to do, i want you to go back to that old Rita and find someone who will love you more than you love them because I am not the one for you. Please find it in your heart to forgive me, but just know that I did all of this because I care about you and i want you to go back to your old self, Full of life and laughter and go back to enjoy your life. When you come back, I'll be here for you as a friend, i will always be there for you don't worry"

I hugged her tightly, she was crying

"Where you are going, you will get all the help that you need and you will come back perfectly fine, and i will be here for you buddy"

I kiss her forehead.

There's a buzz at the Gate, i opened for them.

"Where are you taking me Kungomusa?"

She looks at me worriedly

"Somewhere safe and private for you to heal and be a better and great version of yourself"

she nods

"I love you Kungomusa with all of my heart. I'll go and get the help, i just hope she loves you the same way I love you"

She hugs me, there's a knock at the door

"Can I go and open for them?"

She's crying loudly in my arms, i can't move an inch because she's holding me tightly

"Rita please gather yourself, when you are better I will come and visit you."

She lets go and seat on the couch crying.

I open the door, there's a female doctor and two male nurse.

"Good Evening sir, i am Doctor Dlamini"

"Kungomusa Khanyile"

"Everyone knows you"

She laughs a little

We shake hands

"Where is the patient?"

I point at Rita Crying on the couch

"Your Fiance?"

"Yes her, i believe the Mental Asylum is private and not even one person will know about her being there"

"Yes sir, don't worry. We keep our patients private, we have celebrities in our facility but you've never seen something like that on news or newspapers, hence we are private "

I nod

"Thank you so much, you can take her"

They move past me and walked to the wailing Rita.

"I love you Kungomusa so much"

She says screaming

I nod, i don't want to say I love you too because she may think that I still love her.

She faught with the Nurses just to hug me

"I will be better Mus a, i will be."

They sedate her and placed her on the stretcher..

"Thank you Mr Khanyile, please sign this form for her and drop it by the asylum tomorrow morning"

"Alright I will don't worry"

She nods and left.

I sighed and launched myself on the couch.

I took out both our phones and deleted our pictures together on each and every social media platforms even the ring pictures, there was nothing of us together..

I don't want her to think we are still together when she comes back, she musn't look back on her past but move on even though it will be difficult for her.

My phone rings it's J unior

"Bafo, where are You? MaZulu is waiting for You?"

Shit I forgot about the meeting with the parents

"I am on my way, i got held up"

"Sure"

I dropped the call, i was still wearing the gown.

I lotion and wore casual clothes then drove to Bedfordview to my parent's house.

.

"Where is you Fianceé?"

Nqaba asks mockingly as approach them, he never liked Rita

"She's in a Mental Asylum. Sanibonani"

I kiss MaZulu on her forehead

"What do you mean she's in the Mental Asylum?"

MaZulu asks shocked

"She acted up again, and i took your advice and sent her to the mental asylum"

They nod

" So are you done with her?"

I junior ask

"Yes we are done. When she comes back I'll only offer her friendship and nothing much, i owe her that"

"You don't owe her anything, i don't trust that girl whether she will come back from the Mental Asylum fine or not. She is obsessed with You, all you have to do is to stay far away from her"

I nod, i can't go against MaZulu's words

"Alright Ma. So What is the meeting about? I'm sure it's not about discussing me and Rita"

"Let's wait for your father he will be here any moment"

I nod

"I am hungry, have you eaten"

"Your food is in the oven"

I walked to the kitchen and warmed up my food, then walked back to the seating room and ate.

"MaZulu when is uBaba arriving? I have a meal

waiting for me at my place"

I trust Nqabayomzi to say that, he will traumatize MaZulu.

"Shut the fuck up Nqaba, we don't want to hear about your hoes"

I say then munch on my food, My mother is such a great cooker. Her food is made with love and warmth, this is the food that I want to eat when I am married one day.

The door opens Khanyile walks with 2 Twin girls, i am sure they are about 16 or 17 i think.

"Finally" Nqabayomzi murmurs but I could hear him.

I walked to the kitchen and rinsed my plate then walked back.

"Thank you for coming sons"

We all nod

"I called you here to tell you that there's an addition to the family"

"Is MaZulu pregnant? Are you guys still Shagging?"

"Nqaba!"

Khanyile warns him, he keeps quiet.

"You guys are old now, you can't be babied. You all are carrying the Khanyile Legacy with determination and honour I am proud. I didn't doubt that all of you will take the Khanyile name in higher stakes, i am grateful for that it proved that you are Man"

We nod, Compliments from Khanyile means a lot to us. Khanyile is a very difficult Man, growing up he used to beat all us up. As grown as we are he still beats us up that's why we are scared of him and we respect him a lot.

"MaZulu is a woman, my woman"

I roll my eyes, who doesn't know that she's his woman?

"All I am saying, you guys moved out of home, the house is quiet without you all. MaZulu tends to get bored staying here alone. We decided to adopt girls since God and Ancestors blessed us with 3 Boys. This is Nqobile and Ntokozo Your little sisters. They are 17 years old, they will be doing Grade 11 this

year. I want you guys to treat them with love and care, i want the 3 of you to protect them with your all. Make sure they are happy and safe, these are your little sisters. Are we clear?"

"Yebo Khanyile"

We say in unison

"Nqobile nawe Ntokozo these are your Big brothers. Kungomusa the Oldest, Qophelo who is also Known as Junior the second born and the youngest Nqabayomzi. They are your Big brothers, treat them with Respect. Annoy them if you have to, dry their pockets if you have to, if they can spend on ladies they can spend more on you. Welcome to the family"

"Siyabonga Baba"

They say together, they look cute. I actually don't mind spending on them, how we always wished to have little sisters. Now I can scare and beat up the boys out of their ways.

"Thank you baba for bringing them in our lives i am really grateful. Now I have Small boys to kick ass"

I say and we all laugh

"I am with you on that brother "

J unior seconds my statement

"Haike everything is going great. We will have to go to KZN to do a ceremony to Introduce them to our ancestors".

"We can do all of this on the weekend, i don't mind. We are not working"

We all agree Into that.

I am glad that there's an addition to the family and it's little sisters. They will keep MaZulu company and i am sure they will be spoiled left, right and center I am scared of our bank balances.

.

I am Sorry

SPONSORED

.

FIFTEEN

.

"Okay Sis Bye"

I remove my eyes from The TV and looked at them.

"Sikie baby go back in your room and change"

" But this skirt is Okay?"

"If you really want to go to that fresher's party you will change that skirt. Are you a Prostitute now?"

This is Jozi Baby girl not Eastern Cape, go and change before I change my mind about you going"

She huffs and go back to her room.

I increase the volume on TV

"And then wena can't you seat?"

I ask Migcobo who was busy being tall next to the door.

"Are you Okay?"

I nod

"Why wouldn't I be? Is it because you guys want me to have grey hair quickly before I even age, so

please don't test me Migcobo"

Now I sound just like my mother, hence Migcobo is laughing.

Sikie comes back wearing jeans, she looks good shame yena!

"Ready?"

Migcobo ask a Grumpy Sikelelwa.

"Yes"

She says with an Attitude and i don't even give a damn about her attitude she's not a Prostitute.

"Sis can I have the car Keys?"

He must be joking, who's car?

"Babies there's something called Taxify or is it Bolt? Yeah it takes you from point A to Point B anytime and it's safe plus cheap too. I made you guys download the App if you deleted it, there's a Wi-Fi here download it and Request. Imagine giving kids my car, Bathong"

I laid my big head on the couch.

"Really sisi, you do us dirty like this in J ozi out of places?"

"The fresher's starts in an hour, so off you go. Be safe oh and don't drink too much, call me if something wrong happens"

They nod

"I'll make some transfer for the two of You, R2000 will be fine, R1000 each I am not a money tree. You'll ask your parents for more"

I really sound like a parent, staying with this two has made me go mad. Like I shout at them like a Mad woman, it's only 3 weeks staying with them but I'm already depressed and Traumatized I feel old even.

I need a breather, i changed my pyjamas into jeans and a sweater.

I switched on the Alarm then locked.

I went to my car. This car that I say is my mine is that Polo Vivo that I was driving in eastern cape. Daddy brought it last week, he wanted to check this expensive Apartment and how are we settling in the

house, he was please shame yena and the environment we staying at is safe so he had no problem plus it's next to campus.

I called Mery

"Baby"

"Love, who is in the flat?"

"Lonrz and I why?"

"I am coming, is there wine with y'all or should I pass by the liquor?"

"Pass by the liquor the wine that we have is not enough"

"Alright sure"

Thank God this Liquor is still opened, i would've hated to go inside a Bar or a club just to buy alcohol.

I don't want wine, i need Savanna or Brutal fruit.

I took 12 Savanna and 6 Brutal fruit.

"Won't you buy dash?"

Dash for who and why?

"What's dash for?"

He's too handsome to be dumb

"Heard Savanna is the new Gin"

I laughed

"Nah, i am strong I can take it raw"

He gave me a mischievous smile as if I said something wrong.

"Nkazimulo Khoza"

He stretched his hand

"Azania"

I stretched mine too, he smiled.

He has soft hands shame yena I give him that.

"Where is the party? Can I invite myself?"

"It's only ladies I am sorry"

He smile, he has a cute smile shame uBaby boy.

"I understand, can I have your numbers?"

"Depends on what car you driving?"

He looks at me shocked by my response, he's confused shame poor Zulu boy.

"What type of Car are you driving?"

"Mercedes Benz C-class"

"Ohh Okay, then you can have my numbers"

"If I was driving a Taxi were you going to give me your number?"

"Yes, it's better we know Taxi drivers cheat it's known by the entire universe plus Daddy G upstairs. But I hate Guys who drives GTI, Golf or Polo Vivo. Those are players of the universe mabayekwe. So I treasure my heart wouldn't want to be played more over again"

"Let me guess there's some guys who drove those cars and played with your heart?"

"Not really. I would drink all these savanas to tell you the entire story"

I say about to pay for my alcohol

"Can I pay for you?"

"Yeah sure, you'll be saving me money. I love Zulu guys who don't mind paying for a girl's drinks. "

He laughs

"You sound tribalist"

"Nah Our Naija Brothers Ogah's are the ones who buys us free drinks. So it's a luck that you are paying for these drinks".

He laughs and shake his head

"Not all Zulu guys"

"Nam I was just saying my very own point of view"

He nods.

I walked out of the store, then placed the alcohol at the back.

"So I am not getting your numbers?"

"Oh sorry forgot, i thought I gave you"

He nods

He hands me a phone, i write Kungomusa's number.

"Please don't call now. Call after an hour or so I'll be

home I forgot my phone at home"

He nods

"I'll see you soon Azania"

"Same to you kaizer"

"It's Nkazimulo"

"Oh yeah bye"

He waves, i drove off to Braamfontein.

.

"Ahhh thanks for buying Brutal fruit"

Lona welcomes me by that greeting, some girls are thirsty shame!

"You are welcome"

I take a seat on the couch.

"It's been a minute "

"I am mother mos now so?"

I shrugged my shoulders and opened the carry pack and took one bottle.

"Where is Mery Christmas?"

"Taking a shower"

I nod

"Did you sign the deal?"

"I had no choice but to sign it, that's money coming in every month way better than NSFAS and a J ob that I will be paid from. It's quite a lot so Hloni will have to wait, all he has to do is to avoid me"

I say sipping on my savanna

"Heyyyy babes "

Trust Mery Christmas to put her mind on her ankles, she's a child like that.

"Hayi seat down wena"

She frowns.

What did she expect me to? J ump high and greet my Dad upstairs? Is she mad?

"After a long time without seeing your friend. You do me dirty like this?"

"You need to relax sometimes it helps. I am here mos, that proves I was missing you too."

She rolls her eyes and take a savanna

"Bra Ike misses you?"

I smile, i miss everyone in that club, even Zipho the most annoying human being that My daddy created I miss him.

Y'all won't believe that Musa made me quit my bartending J ob.

Speaking of the Devil he is calling me.

"Musa"

These two eye me, i should link them with some gossip column gig, they could make the best journalists they love news and drama.

"Who is Nkazimulo?"

"Oh i thought you need a man in your life, maybe a good dick would do you good. Who knows?"

Mery chokes on her savanna she can't stop coughing, serves her good why was she listening to

my conversation instead of minding her own zero business.

"I beg your pardon?"

Oh he still on the line, i thought by now he would've dropped the call.

"You told me to give each and every guy that wants me your numbers. I thought you wanted them for you, so I did just that."

I say sipping on my savanna

"I don't want them, i want them out of your life. You don't need any nighah remember? You are healing from your past relationship "

"You should've been more specific, you never know with people there are Six nines nowadays."

He chortles

"I am straight Luncumo do you want me to prove that?"

"Don't boil, why are you getting angry now? Collect yourself Haibo Ndoda"

Lona Luaghs silently, why are they listening to my conversation, ain't they supposed to be having their boring conversations? Like how was prison? Who was Tyson of the prison? Were you someone's wife? Those boring conversations maan.

"I'm calm Luncumo, i am straight."

"If uts ho, Somizi was once staight but look at him now. But I am not saying you are gay though"

"I will drop this call"

"I am sorry, it's just that I miss you"

The two again pops their eyes out. It's not me it's the savanna, i should've dashed it.

"You really miss me?"

"Yeah ofcourse, i want to see your handsome face".

Yeah I should quit alcohol, it's not for all of us. Haibo ndiWeak mos. Like I am weak, i am sure Azania is probably turning wherever she is, she needs to come out coz wow Luncumo is so emotional she's catching feelings we don't do that here.

"Can I come and fetch you then?"

Say no you stupid!

"Yes, i am at my old place"

"Sure I am coming "

He drops the call, i jump up damn I can't be this weak Haibo!

"Mery where is that Lace underwear that doesn't fit you? I need to shave"

I walked to the Bathroom, why did I wear Granny panties?

Okay why am I tatazeling? I need to chill, calm down girl you won't do anything.

Okay I broke my virginity with "we will chill and won't do anything" line so ndiSharp. Let me shave, yho i even look crusty!. I didn't plan on meeting him though.

.

"How do I look?"

Mery and Lona are looking at me as if i am crazy. I

can't believe myself, Bathong father God have you deserted me? What's with Musa? I take another bottle of savanna.

"You will have sex with Musa?"

Trust uMery Christmas to ask that, Haibo just because I shaved and took another shower doesn't mean I will have sex with Kungomusa. Okay I don't know, my mind seems to be on Sahara Desert and it's dry, or maybe I'm thirsty asazi!

My phone rings it's Musa.

"Hey"

Haibo Why is my voice Squirky?

Luncumo you Horny bi*ch, i thought you were innocent!.

"I am outside"

"I am coming"

I dropped the call.

"I am coming back guys, i will sleep here"

"Okay, bring food when you come back"

I don't know whether they starved Lona on pris on
but yho the girl can eat!

I can see his car, i get inside

"Hey again"

"Hi, You good?"

No I am not good I want to kiss you, Haibo
Luncumo hold your hors es baby girl.

"Yeah I am good, you?"

"Now that I've seen you, i am good. Should I drive us
to my house?"

"As long as we are coming back "

He looks at me and chuckle but he nods.

Yeah neh, i can feel it I am not coming back.

"I am hungry, did you cook?"

"Nah, i took my sisters out so we bought Pizza, you
will eat pizza"

"You have sisters? Since when? J unior and Nqaba
are now Transgender?"

He laughs

"What's with you and gay people?"

"I love people to come out of their closet wena are you straight"

"Nah, Junior and Nqaba are straight just like me. But I'll prove it to you tonight that I am straight."

Yho I'm scared, Ngiyasaba!

Why does he have to prove it?

"So sisters?"

"New adopted twins. They are 17, Nqobile and Ntokozo. "

I nod

"Now I'll rest from MaZulu asking for hair tutorials, imagine"

He laughs

"I don't think MaZulu will stop pestering you"

"It's okay, I love her"

He nods, he park his car inside the garage, yeah I

am not going back.

It's my first time at his house, i don't know how it is, but it's quite big for a Bachelor.

We walked out, and got inside the kitchen door. Why always the garages are linked with the Kitchen?

"Let me warm you pizza up, i have to go and take a shower"

I nod

He warms up the pizza, i am inlove with this black, Red and Grey kitchen colour. Whomever designed this, he or she need kiss on a cheek it's beautiful.

.

He comes back wearing sweatpants and nothing on top. He reminds me of the first Day I went to his Mother's house and Rita disturbed our peace bloody Devil's agent.

Where is she though, she deleted each and everything that links to her and Musa. I was shocked, even her Bio doesn't have Musa's name anymore. I am sure they broke up, even on Musa's

Instagram there's nothing, shame poor girl.

"Stop staring"

He comes my way looking yummy, i can eat him right now, right here. I've always pictured myself having a wild sex, sex on top of the Kitchen counter, sex on the floor, sex on the shower, sex outside all the weird places. All Hloni gave me was some 2 minutes boring sex, with him being on top of me for what feels like 2 minutes and his out. Fuc*en 2 minutes noodles, i wonder how does the girls he cheats with feel like to have 2 minutes noodles.

"What are you thinking about?"

He's now in front of me, Haibo Daddy G are you really allowing your daughter to sin?

"Nothing"

Yho, why is my voice so low?

"Mhhh"

That mhh coming from him makes my coochie throbs. It was like he was vibrating

He hold my waist and brings me closer to him, i

can't control my hands I place them on his chocolate chest.

"What are you doing Musa?"

"Proving to you that I am not gay, and making sure that it was the last time you thought I was gay"

He smashes his lips on mine before I even answer him bloody sexy prick!

.

SPONSORED

.

SIXTEEN

.

"Please look at me Ncumo"

I can't look at him, my heart is beating fast this was not the plan but this man here makes me weak in all parts of my body.

"Please"

Why is he pestering me on looking at him?

I finally meet his eyes, the way he's looking at me it's as if I am the only thing that matters to him.

"I love you"

That caught me offguard, why is he saying all of this Now?

"Why Now?"

"I wanted to end things with Rita First before I bring you along. I didn't want to break your heart and look like a jerk, i am sorry if I took long. Ncumo I want you to be in my arms forever, i want you to carry the Khanyile Legacy. I want you to be the mother of our kids, just say yes. That's all you need to Do is to agree to being mine."

I was dumbstruck but my heart was yearning for his touch, was yearning for him.

"Yes"

He lips curved into a smile

"Thank you"

With that said, he smashes his lips on mine again.

He removed the plate that had my pizza and placed me on top of the Kitchen Island, he removes my sweater.

I had nothing underneath the sweater, he brushed my nipples, the feeling was sexual.

He picked me up and removed the sweatpants and the thong.

He didn't even recognize my lace thong he discarded it imagine Bathong!

He got in Between my thighs and continued on kissing me, i threw my head back to give him more access to my neck, his hands not leaving my boobs. One hand traveled down to my coochie and rubbed his fingers on my clit.

"Aahhh"

He increased he's pace I moved my waist with the same rhythm as his hand on my coochie.

I could feel my orgasm building up, he stopped.

For the first time in my life a guy was so close into giving me an orgasm but he stopped what the Fuck

bazalwane!

He goes to the fridge and comes back with ice blocks.

He smiles at me and take one into his mouth, he gets down and i felt a cold sensation in my coochie my whole body was in shock. He held me down as he circled the ice down my coochie and in between my clit. I could feel the cold liquid drops, the ice is melting.

His warm tongue circles my clit, i lift my waist up he brings me down.

"M-u-s-aaa!"

I scream out loud, i held his head for him to go deeper. My body is in shock as I reach my orgasm.

"Aaahhh" I scream as he continues on muffing me and he licks me clean.

Removes his sweatpants and his dick sprung out.

My coochie throbbed, his is big but my coochie can handle it mos hayi Asazi.

He kisses me, and his two fingers are on my clit

once again.

"Condom"

"I'll pull out"

He says and holds my waist down the Kitchen counter and rubbed his D*ck on my coochie, i could feel myself getting more wetter and he is not doing anything.

"Tell me to stop if you ain't comfortable"

I nod my head.

He holds my waist down and fully pushes himself in.

"Musaaa"

I scream and move my waist up, he holds it then the thrust in slowly.

He increases his pace and groans loudly.

"Damn Your so tight "

He bites my nipple as i moan in pleasure.

He picks me up and place my hands around his

neck, he holds my ass and makes it bounce.

My ass is in the air, he's hitting the G-spot right now.

"Musa-aahhh"

I throw my head back, i can't hold myself I am screaming.

He increases his pace and groans loudly I could feel myself cumming, instead of cumming I Squirt. He takes out his d*ck and his warm sperms flows down my thighs. He finger fucks me again as I Squirt more "aaahhh" I could feel all my muscles relaxing.

He kisses me.

He picks me up and walked upstairs to his room.

Instead of sleeping, he bands me and slides his tongue in.

Lord Forgive me for sinning but this is the best sex I've ever had, i don't care about future references he set the bar high.

His slides his d*ck and bends me more down. My face is on the pillow, my moans are muffled

because of the pillow.

He takes his hand and massage my coochie while he's fucking me.

I can feel his d*ck on the tip of my stomach.

"Aahh"

There's a burning sensation on my coochie but the pleasure that I am getting is out of this world.

He stops and flip me like I weigh nothing.

Both my legs are flying high on his shoulder!

"Musaaa ahhh"

"I love You Ncumo" his groans deep.

"I love you too"

He moves his waist faster and deeper, i could feel myself cumming I hold on the sheets tightly, my body shakes vigorously he groans on top of me, he let's my legs free and colapses on top of me.

"Thank you"

He kisses me, i want to sleep right now but Brother

Man next to me doesn't want to sleep he just wants more!

.

I open my eyes and this idiot is snoring softly right next to me.

I see his watch on top of the headboard, i check the time it's 12:35pm. Fuck, i am sure Lorna is dying of hunger right now. I promised her good food. My coochie is burning up, i can't even feel my legs is it possible for someone to loose her virginity twice? But I've never felt this pain when I slept with Hloni.

"Where are you going?"

I don't know whether my Pussy made him dumb or blind.

"Duh"

I say going to the bathroom, i open the shower.

I use his shower gel, it's so manly.

After showering, i wore the sweatpants and the sweater that I was wearing I'm glad he fetched my clothes from the kitchen, aah poor beautiful kitchen.

"Are you okay?"

He asks coming out of the bathroom.

"Yes I am, but I am in pain. Plus we need to pass by the pharmacy for a morning after pill "

He smiles, son of a gun!

Last night he didn't pull out but came inside of me.

"I am Pussy whipped. I can't get enough of you "

Haibo wenja!

He comes to me nah I can't be weak once again never.

"No I am in pain, get dress so that you can take me home"

That was the moment of weakness, i was thirsty and he was here. He musn't think we are now sex buddies or whatever, but whenever I'm thirsty he's me go to guy.

I didn't promise him heaven and earth I just told him that I love him that's All, and that was because his dick was buried inside me I had to do a little

confession.

"Alright"

He smiles, he's impressed with himself and by his sex game!

"Can I have a kiss before we leave?"

He doesn't wait for my response and kisses me, my poor weak body reacts.

Yeah this guy bewitched me Soze Kaloku.

I pulled out, he has a stamina for days after drilling me the whole night he still wants more he really is Pussy whipped.

There's a noise downstairs I look at him.

"You have visitors?"

"Not that I know of"

He shrugged his shoulders with a confused look..

"Lead the way so that if something bad happens you die first"

He looks at me weirdly

"What? I have to cry for your death for a few seconds then die coz they won't leave me after witnessing a Murder"

He laughs and walks down.

I follow right behind him.

"Bhuti"

"Bafo"

There's Junior and Nqaba with two girls who look alike, are they twins? Must be the sisters that Musa was talking about.

"Luncumo"

Nqaba smiles coming my way, he's giving me a very cocky smile. That smile that says "I know what you've been up to Bitch"

"Hey"

He hugs me.

"How are you?"

We not friends why is he being this nice?

"I am good and yourself?"

"I am good that I am in your arms "

Haibo Nqabayomzi!

"Nqaba move from my woman"

Holy mother Mery, who died and made me Musa's
Woman?

Even though I like the way he said that but what
made him say that? Is it because of the 'i love you'
we shared?

"Hello Ncumo"

J unior greets sweetly, shame i like him and i can
see he's warning up to me.

"Hey J unior, how are you?"

"I am good and how are you?"

"I am good thanks "

He nods

"Uhm Ncumo these beautiful girls are my little
sisters Nqobile and Ntokozo "

"Hello"

"Hi"

"Hey"

Nqobile is giving me an attitude, i am sure she has a huge crush on his Brother, there's no way that she can give me that attitude. But she must chill coz he's mine and nobody else but mine.

"Musa can we go?"

"Okay"

"Alright, bye guys. It was nice meeting y'all"

"Bye"

I walked out, i need to ask this idiot why did he call me his woman.

He musn't think just because we had sex, not just sex be the world's best sex we are lovers.

"Baby are you okay?"

Someone hold me before I faint, did he just call me baby?

"I am fine"

He nods then plays music softly.

Okay why didn't I give him a piece of my mind.

"Are you not hungry? We should pass by and eat lunch"

"Together?"

"No alone"

He frowns, Haibo uBrother Man.

"I was just asking, i can't be eating with you looking this crusty. Do you want people to say that you've downgraded? J ust do a drive thru "

Okay why do I care about people coz we are not together or are we?

"Okay, let's go to the Pharmacy first then get food on our way back"

I nod

Kwesta's Khethile played.

He sang along and stole glances of me time and

time again.

Yho sorry ladies but I think I've just caught feelings!.

.

.

.

Y'all owe me a Carry pack of Savanna for writing a Sex scene on a Sunday .

SEVENTEEN

.

SPONSORED

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"What are the Elders Saying?"

I turn back and look at MaQwabe.

"I don't know Ma"

I removed my Mudddy boots and walked to my back room. Why is she following me?

"Thuthuka you really need this "

I sigh and removed my overalls.

"I am not going to J ohannesburg if that's what on your mind"

I say getting inside my bed and covered myself with the blanket she will close the door when she leaves.

"She is your mother Thuthuka"

Why is this woman annoying me? I have cattle to worry about and my late night shenanigans..

"Ncane ngis acela uLala ngikhathele "

I can hear her shoes making noise walking towards my door she's leaving.

I get off from the bed and walked to my door I opened it, i can see her walking back to the main house, i closed and locked my door.

I took my old album under my clothes and look at

her pictures still the most beautiful woman I've ever laid my eyes on.

She gave me the best childhood any child could ever get, but ruined it at the same time the day she got married and left me alone with her Big brother and younger sister to raise me, now the ancestors are angry at her but they are punishing me. I am a lawyer but look at me now I am a farmer I have to Wake up early in the morning and go to the farm, check on my Uncle's cattle and spend my entire day there burning in the scorching sun while she is in Johannesburg probably living her best life I don't even know where she is where i would i start looking for her.

I can't even believe my dreams of having my own law firm came into existence but the ancestors punishing my mother through me, everything I had for myself came into dust as if it was all a fairytale dream. My law firm, my money, my job as a lawyer. Now I am a farmer because of her, i lost everything because of her, i have to look for her so that she can do right by me and things will go back to

normal I really don't understand the ancestors sometimes, instead of punishing her they are punishing me this is crazy!.

My phone rings on top of the bed, i check before Answering.

"Mandla"

"Zulu we have a J ob to do"

I sigh

"Come and fetch me"

"Sure Boss"

I quickly wore my clothes and took my phone on top of the bed then wore my Cap.

I walked to the Gate, i can see the lights are off in the main house.

"You are late"

I say as Mandla comes out of the car I take the Driver's seat he goes to the passenger seat. I am the fast driver between the two of us.

"Where is this J ob?"

"J ohannesburg"

I can feel my body Tense as the mention of this City.
From Emnambithi to J ohannesburg what the Fuck?
I thought we were going to Durban CBD.

"That's Far Bafo"

"It's the weekend Special Boss".

I drive to my Uncle's house.

The Guys Are there

"Sanibona"

I greet everyone inside.

"Bab'omdala can we talk privately?"

He nods and we walk to his bedroom.

"What's the purpose of this?"

"You are not going to see Samkelisiwe there you are
going there for the J ob. One weekend that's all"

I sigh

"Why J ohannesburg? You know your sister Stays
there with her new family right?"

He sigh

"Zulu this is life not a fairytale you won't go around meeting your mother everywhere in Johannesburg. You go there Rob the Italians and you come back that's an easy Job."

I look at him and sigh

"This is the first and the last time"

He nods

"Yes, you are driving there tonight and arrive early morning. You have the entire Day tomorrow to plan everything, this is an easy Job Zulu no flopping!"

I nod

"Good I've packed your bag here take it"

I look at him then chuckle

"Thuthuka"

I look at him

"I raised you, took you to school. You are my son and nobody else. Samkelisiwe made a mistake leaving you, i just hope you forgive her and one day

for yourself and sanity you would forgive her and allow her to perform rituals for you so that your way can be clear."

I ignore him and took my bag on top the headboard where he placed it.

"Bye Bab'omdala "

I went to Mandla.

"You drive"

I dropped my bag on the boot then took the passenger seat.

I covered my face with my cap

"uSharp Bafo?"

"Yeah, Mandla Drive"

He played the music because he can see I'm on my feels and he won't say anything coz I'll just fuck him up!

.

I can't believe I am waking up in Johannesburg, the city that took my mother and made her conscious

go down the drain so that she can forget her first born son.

"Bafo we going for Lunch, you coming?"

I am hungry, i didn't eat last night since my Aunt was busy asking me questions so I lost my appetite, and i was sleeping this morning so i missed breakfast coz I was driving since Mandla was slowing us down.

"Yeah let me take a quick shower"

He nods

I took a quick shower.

I wore jeans, sneakers and white T-shirt not forgetting my Cap.

"Asambe Bafo"

I am hungry, i hope the place they are taking me to is close by!

.

After an hour Driving and me cursing all the way we finally arrive at Mall of Africa after many food

places we passed but these idiots drove us here.

"Is there any KFC here, i feel like eating their 21 pieces Bucket alone"

"Haah Zulu, we are in J ohannesburg for crying out loud. We will eat at Primi Restaurant "

I can't say no to Shaka, he is the softest in the group and I have a soft spot for him. So I can't say no to him, he is the only responsible one after me ofcourse.

"Alright"

We walked to the Restaurant all 5 of us sat on the Table.

"I hope they have meat here"

Mandla say Browsing on the Menu

"They have it"

Shake says rolling his eyes, if he wasn't dating this one I would say he is gay but he has a girlfriend the beautiful and sweet Nomusa.

We order our food, while drinking on some beers.

"Back to business who has the Italins route? I am not here to waste time, i am not on vacation"

I say drinking my Heineken

"Shaka has the routes, and we have to use it at Midnight and we only have 10 minutes time frame to get the job done before they notice that their car has been robbed, the Cars are tracked"

Thabani says I nod.

"Thank you, so what's the plan?"

"Seriously Thuthuka? We are in the Restaurant. Can't the planning wait?"

Yeah shaka is really annoyed, but we've been waiting for far too long, and when I am hungry I talk a lot and get bored easily.

"Okay but their food is taking long"

I say then took a sip on my beer.

I hear some laughter, a very contagious laughter and I turn. I am welcomed by a very dark skinned lady with the most beautiful Smile and hair, is that her hair or those hair that they put on their head.

She is so beautiful, i love her big head and
obsessed with her smile.

"Bafo!"

I turn and look at Mandla, i raise my eyebrows

"Food is here"

I look on the Table indeed the Food is here but I am
full all of a sudden.

I eat nonetheless

"They are pretty neh?"

Shaka nudges me, why is he seating Next to me
again?

"Who?"

"Ladies at the back?"

I turn and look back she is with a white girl and this
other dark skinned girl but I didn't notice the two,
she hypnotized me with her beauty.

"You really like her"

I give Shaka a straight face he shrugs and eat his

food.

I am full and I want to be in that BNB room right now and plan this so that I can go back to Emnambithi.

"Shaka you took us here, you will pay"

Mandla says and takes a beer.

I give Shaka my card, he knows the pin.

I look at my back, she's eating now but she still looks beautiful even when she is eating.

The way she looks i can tell I am definitely not her type.

She looks expensive, and i feel like she needs a Guy that could provide for her, buy her clothes and buy her the world.

"Are you going to greet her or what?"

Shaka asks, i shake my head

"Nah, i will only look at her just to please my eye that's all."

"That's creepy. But I've settled the Bill let's go"

I nod

We get stand up, i look at her one last chance. She looks up, she's smiling damn i will never forget this smile ever!

She looks at her friends, i love her Afro it's big and beautiful.

I walk away with her picture in my head.

I need a smoke right now.

.

Back at home but I can't get that woman's picture off my head.

I am now regretting my decision of not greeting her and asking for her number when Shaka adviced me to.

How can I get her number though?

How will I start looking for her? How will I know her name? "Angel" that's what I am naming her because she looks like one, she looks so innocent and cute. I thought my mother was the most beautiful woman I've ever laid my eyes on but Seeing that woman, i

was lying to myself. That woman takes the crown, her face, smile and hair is all I think of.

I want to see her again, i don't mind looking for her all over the city of J ohannesburg, i would rather look for her instead of my mother!.

EIGHTEEN

.

SPONSORED

.

"Sis your phone is ringing"

Sikie shouts from my room, i am in the bathroom taking a shower.

I am already late for Lunch with my friends and I know they will surely shout at me. They haven't forgiven me for standing them up when I went to Mus a's house and made them wait for food.

I quickly walk out of the bathroom to my room.

It's Mery

"Mery Christmas "

"Where are you Luncumo?"

"I am on my way, just a few minutes "

"Okay"

She drops the call how rude!

I quickly comb my hair, wore my dress and sandals
there's no use for make up now.

I took my car keys.

"I'll be back later on. Where is Migcobo?"

"He went to his new friend's place."

"Do you want to come with me?"

"Yes sis"

"Sure then let's go"

"Let me go and get my bag"

"You'll find me in my car"

She nods and ran to her room

"Lock when you leave"

I shout then walked to the car.

She comes running, we get inside the car.

The drive to Mery's Flat is fast because there's no Traffic on the way.

I call them.

"I am waiting outside "

"We coming"

I dropped the call too.

I can see them coming, they get inside.

"Hey sikie"

Mery Greets Sikelelwa, and why doesn't she greet me this white child is rude?

"Ncums, Hey Sikz"

Lorna Greet, i smile and drive off.

"Where to?"

"Maboneng"

Sikie says and no one disagree with her, i guess Maboneng it is.

My phone rings it's connected on the Speaker.

"Hello"

It's Musa and we've been getting along like house on fire ever since the house Incident, i can call ourselves a couple now coz we've been throwing "I love you's" all over so I can say we are a couple.

"Baby, Unjani?"

You see? We are on pet name basis

"I am good Baby, what about You?"

"I am good too, i miss you. What are you up to?"

I look at Mery and look forward again.

"I miss you too. I am on my way to Maboneng with my Girls "

"Oh I see, so when am I seeing You? I really miss you"

I really want to say he's Pussy whipped but I can't, Sikelelwa is here and I am on speaker. Imagine traumatizing my sister with such words, it will be evident that I'm having sex.

"I miss you too babe, i guess I'll see you tomorrow

after my classes "

"Okay Baby, enjoy your day with your girls. Do you need some Money for you to spoil yourself?"

Mery quickly nods her head, wasn't she mad at me a few minutes ago?

"No there's no need for that babe ".

The looks I get from these 3 can send me straight to the grave.

What does Siki know? We have to talk about this.

"I insist babe, i will send you a few cash before you even fight me"

"It's your money love"

I say he laughs, he knows how much I would love to fight with him right now.

"I love you"

I roll my eyes

"I love you too babe"

He drops the call.

"How can you decline money?"

Haibo uMery Christmas why is she attacking me?

"I don't want to sound like I'm after his money"

I say

"You are not after his money, you didn't ask he offered"

"Same Difference"

I say in my defence

"We need to educate you about having a Boyfriend"

No I didn't hear her clearly, my ear had water come again Teacher!

"Educate who?"

"You!"

"Do you have a Boyfriend Mery?"

"No I don't "

"Good girl, so Sundiqhela mna! Imagine being educated by people who don't even know how I love you sounds during an orgasm. Sikelelwa close your

ears I wanna educate this Girl, who are you trying to educate? When last did you had sex? When last did you throw an I love you to someone? Don't test me Teacher!."

Lorna was laughing

"There's no need for her to close her ears, she has already heard all you need to do is to educate us all madame"

Haibo didn't I educate her a few minutes again? Maybe she needs deep education that was an example or what Multiple choice questions.

We were in the Parking Lot

"When we are inside the Restuarant i will educate you let's go in."

They laughed, it's not even funny shame.

My phone beeps it's a message from Capitec money in+ R5000.

My phone rings it's Mus a.

"Baby did you get the money?"

"Yes, and it's a lot baby"

"Just enjoy with your girls, i love you".

I sigh

"I love you too, Bye"

"Bye"

He drops the call, i am lucky that I have a Boyfriend like Musa

"How much did he send?"

Haibo Sikelelwa, this Child is Corrupt she belongs to the Guptas for reals and there's nothing we can do.

"That doesn't concern you"

We make our way inside the Restaurant

"So Miss Ncums are you still educating us?"

I roll my eyes, i won't talk with boyfriendless people who doesn't even know the Late night messages and early morning messages yhuu they know nothing about uMjolo shame.

"Let's order please!"

They laugh

I can see Nqaba coming to our table he is alone.

"Ncumo hey"

He greets me, i stand up and hug him.

"Hey, how are you?".

"I am good, you?"

"I am good too"

"Hey ladies "

He greets the girls

"Hello"

They greet back.

"I am working on sight this side so I ordered lunch so I am here to take it"

I nod

"It's good to see you working not galavating all the city of J ohannesburg with ladies"

He laughs

"I am looking for a serious relationship now, i stopped playing around"

He says giving me a conniving smile

"That would be the day it rains chocolate you can wish for now though."

He laughs

"It was nice seeing you Ncums, let me leave!"

He laughs

"Alight bye"

"Bye ladies"

He walks away.

"Yhuu this guy is handsome shame"

Yeah, it's confirmed Sikelelwa needs intervention as soon as possible before I break someone's balls.

"He's way older than you and not your type. He will play with your heart and toss it to hell. Who will be nursing your broken heart?"

She doesn't answer

"Stick to your books child, stick to them Amen".

I have to deal with this one in a very matured way and I have to take her to the Clinic for an injection I am not ready to be an Aunt. Imagine aunt Ncumo! Yhuu it doesn't sound appetizing even.

"So you and Musa are official Right now?"

Lornz ask.

"Yes it is official but I am scared though"

"Why you scared?"

"This is all too sudden to me. And I think we are already moving too fast"

"But you love him?"

That question caught me off Guard, i didn't expect it. Musa was just a crush, and nothing but a Crush.

Love and feelings just came along the way, i don't know whether it's Love or Lust I just don't know.

"Yeah ofcourse I love him"

I say than took a bite on my food that leaves a bitter taste in my mouth.

"Then you don't have to worry about anything, he loves you too"

I nod and continue on eating.

"I need a boyfriend"

Out of the Pink Merry Christmas speaks.

"What boyfriend?"

"The talk with you made me see myself that I really need to be in a Relationship "

"Shame must wait for your time, let us enjoy the benefits of uMjolo!"

"You will settle the Bill with Musa's money"

Haibo, why my man's money? If we opened our legs for Musa all of us i was going to settle the Bill but I was the only one turned upside down so Nah, they will settle their bill.

Andizi Bantase Tuu!

.

I am working Good People, So when you ask to sponsor the insert and I tell you to wait. I don't want

to get the airtime for free and not post, i want to be available first before I can get your sponsor.

So please understand and Respect me Thank You.

NINETEEN

.

"Sis I'm leaving, I'll see you later before you leave"

I nod at Migcobo.

"You won't need anything?"

"Nah I'm good, I'm giving you the time you asked for"

"Okay"

He walks out of my room, i stop with the packing. I am going to Durban with The Marketing Team for some new development. I thought I would handle school and work but they are both tiring and demanding, Musa is strict he's very professional when it comes to us and work. Only his Family and my friends who knows about us, ofcourse plus my brother and sister. I don't want to be labelled as "because she's dating the boss" I am literally

working my tits off to prove that I deserve to be there. I could be chilling at home this weekend and do my assignments but Durban is calling me by Name.

I asked Migcobo to give me and Sikelelwa a chance to talk. Siki has attitude for days, she comes late from campus, she back chats, she goes on Friday then comes back on Sunday Cabanga!

She has definitely tasted the D!

I stop with the packing and walked to the lounge where she's making Noise busy laughing over the phone, the Kardashians she was watching are watching her.

"Siki we need to talk!"

I say with my most serious face and switched off the TV.

I sit on top of the coffee Table opposite her.

"Okay chomiie let me call you after a few minutes my sister wants to talk to me"

She says and drops the call.

"Molo Sisi"

She greets me looking down.

She didn't sleep at home, and today is a Friday she will leave later on and it's a Christmas for her coz I'm leaving too.

"Sikie what are you doing?"

"What do you mean Sisi?"

"What are you doing with your life? Are you still going to campus?"

"Yes sis I go to campus I can Even show you the proof"

"Uyajola Sikelelwa?"

She choked on her saliva and started coughing.

I looked at her, she can cough till she dies I've reached my limit with her. I am done with her nje, i just want to send her back to Eastern Cape.

When she's done with her drama she looks at me.

"Sikie do you Remember the talk we had back in Eastern Cape?"

"Yes sisi"

"What did I say to You?"

"That I should focus on school and bettering my future, and that I should forget about boys and focus."

"What was the last sentence?"

"That if I fail to listen to You, you'll send me back home and enroll me in one of the universities in Eastern Cape "

"Did you listen ke?"

She shook her head

"You don't have a mouth now? Sikelelwa you've been the boss around here. Telling us not to dictate your life, we are not your parents. You back chatted me Sikelelwa, you didn't sleep at home. Were you high on some cheap drugs when all that happened?"

"I am sorry sisi. I will change please don't send me back to Eastern Cape. "

She begs with Tears streaming down her face, i am

not fazed nor touched she did all of this she must face the consequences "

"How old is the person you are dating?"

She keeps quiet

"I'm asking Sikelelwa"

"28 years old"

Whaaaat!?

"And how old are you Sikelelwa? What are you doing with a man that is even older than me? Couldn't you find your age mates? There are a lot of boys your age on campus why look for someone's baby daddy? A grown man!"

She cries more

"Do you use Condom?"

She looks up at me

"Don't you dare give me those eyes, don't you know that people are sick out there? Were you never thought about HIV and STIs?"

"I was taught. We do use Condom but not most of

the time"

To say I'm disappointed in her is an understatement I am hurt. She has hurt my feelings today, i thought she would be clever about these things coz she's smart.

"What does he have that boys your age don't have? Is it money?"

She doesn't say anything.

"I want you to break things off with this guy. Right now you will block him, and pack your things you going to Mery's Flat for this weekend. On Monday after our classes we going to a nearby clinic to do some tests and you will take me to that Father of yours to break things official with me accompanying you, if he has nonsense I'll cut off his small dick. So block him and switch your cellphone off I'm taking it to Durban with. You Will know who's now old Sikelelwa soze ndiqhelwe ngumntana mna!"

She does the things that makes the pots to be done and hands the phone to me.

"Now go and pack"

She walks to her room, i follow her then got inside mine and closed the door.

Tears streamed down my face, now I feel the parent's pain when kids start disobeying them. The pain i felt, the disappointment. I wouldn't be disappointed if it was some Varsity boy, i would've understood it's a phase she's dating. Now she's dating a grown man, a man older than me. I don't want her to be one of the Slay Queens, money can make her drop out of school and make her sell her body this is Johannesburg it's a fast life city, she's still too young and naive I just hope she changes or I'll have no choice but send her back to Eastern Cape.

I take another shower coz I felt like i needed the cold shower.

.

"Guys please look out for her. Make sure she doesn't get any chance to go out. Talk to her guys, advice her makes some sense in that big head of

hers. I trust the two of You to knock some sense into her."

"Don't worry we will talk to her, she's going through a stage. It will pass too, don't stress about it friend, she's now expose to the real world she just needs guidance".

Lorna says patting my back

"Thank you love, she musn't get access to any of your cellphone. She must suffer, coz when I come back I won't be lenient with her."

"Okay ma'am off you go"

Mery shushes me off.

"Okay bye loves "

"Bye boo"

I laugh and walk into my car, I'm driving with Migcobo.

"She's not mad at You?"

"No she's remorseful, i think she's regretting everything. If she's not acting"

"Yeah she will be fine don't stress"

I nod then drove faster, i am late.

"Please keep the house clean and no girls and no party in my house!"

He laughs and shake his head

"You know I'm no trouble"

Yeah he's Right, if he's not playing soccer on campus his with his Friend Tumelo at Res. On weekends I'm competing with him when it comes to Musa, he's always with him. He see him as his Role model, he wants to be like Musa when he grows up "Young and Rich" that's what he wants and have many business.

Speaking of Musa he's been calling non-stop I know i am late. I'm glad he's not coming with us, otherwise I would forget about work and think we are on Baecation.

I park in front of the company entrance and opened the boot took my suitcase.

"Please drive safely, i love You."

"Have a safe trip sis, i love You too"

He takes the driver's seat and drives off

"The seatbelt Migcobo"

I shout at the car that is not even near me, these kids will give me grey hair at a very youngest age.

"You are Late, we are done with the briefing. Amanda will brief you on the plane, now go before the flight leave y'all"

He is grumpy

"I am sorry Musa i had to attend to something very important I'll tell you over the phone."

He nods

I give him a quick kiss

"I love you"

I say wiping the lipstick

"I will miss you "

"Migcobo will keep you company this weekend and please look at those figures I sent you. "

He nods

"Off you go before you make your team late. I love you"

I kiss him on his cheek then went to the company car.

"I'm so sorry guys, had to attend something important I told the Boss"

They nodded and fixed their eyes back in their gadgets.

They are too serious about life these ones, anti-social pricks!

This will be the longest weekend in Durban, coz I'm with workaholics.

Sbwl Savanna and soft life that time, Yhoo I am definitely not in the mood.

.

Couldn't post yesterday I was busy I'm sorry.

.

YOU CAN NOW SPONSOR AN INSERT, DM IF YOU

WANT TO SPONSOR AN INSERT.

SPONSORED

.

TWENTY

.

"What's on your mind?"

I look back and I see Amanda, the Marketing Director.

"A lot of stuff. It's complicated you know"

I shrug

"Let's go to the beach just for a walk"

She takes my hand, and walk with me.

We stay in a beach house, it's been few hours since we arrived and we got busy with work. We didn't come here to play so we were having a break we will get back to work.

"So you don't want to talk about it?"

Amanda asks, Amanda is a married woman who

takes life so serious.

"My little sister just started dating"

She laughs, i stop and look at her

"So? Are you not dating?"

She asks

"She's dating older men, she doesn't use Condom when having sex. I don't know whether she's clean or not, when I go back on Monday we will go to the clinic. My worst fear is for her getting HIV or Pregnant. What will I say to our parents? She's my responsibility "

The sea breeze is doing me good I needed it.

"Oh that's hard. But I don't want you to blame yourself here, Yes you are responsible for her but she's going through a stage. She will be fine just don't be harsh on her otherwise it will drive her back, talk to her as a concerned big sister, talk to her as if you talking with your Best Friend. Tell her what to do, show her the way make yourself an example to her. She will be fine, she will be fine. Even if she is

sick please be there for her, she will need all the support she can get from you her big sister"

I nod

"Thank you Amanda!"

"You welcome, now let's go back and start working!"

I sigh and huff

"You guys are pain in the Ass, can't y'all live life for once? Don't you want to live the soft life?"

She laughed

"We can go out later on for dinner"

"That's a good plan, at least I will See the Durban"

She smiles

.

It's late in Durban, I'm wearing a thin arm silk dress and heels.

It's late I'm with Amanda and Chelsea she's also part of the team.

"Where are we having dinner?"

Chelsea asks

"There's this Restaurant on the road, my husband and I went there. I'm telling to you two their food is to die For!"

Amanda respond

"I hope so"

I say, i love good food so I will be disappointed if the food is not that delicious.

We finally arrived at the restaurant it's not Far from our beach house hence we took a walk.

.

"So Luncumo are you single?"

Chelsea asks sipping her wine, they are not that uptight shame. But I'm having my Savanna, i missed it.

"No love I'm in a Relationship "

"Someone from school?"

Amanda asks.

"Yeah, he's doing his last year in medicine."

"Oh he has a good career. A doctor and a Marketer "

Chelsea says smiling

"Yeah. What about You?"

"I just got out of an abusive Relationship, he was a married man. I didn't know, but when I found out that he was married I broke things off with him, that's when he started abusing me. But I got out of that Relationship now, I'm doing me"

Shuuuu i didn't expect that

"Yho! At least you doing you mos "

The waiter came with our food, and gave me a piece of paper.

"From that gentleman over there"

I looked at where he was pointing. It was some Indian guy.

I opened the paper.

"Please Call Me 061 *** *****"

I laughed, Haibo uPrajesh!

I shook my head.

" what does it say?"

Amanda asks.

"That I should call him!"

They both laugh, the Audacity of Rajesh's Brother Prajesh to ask me to call him Yho the Buhlungus don't phel!

"And that man has a wife back in India"

"The liver of these Men!"

"Cabanga!"

I say sipping on my savanna.

.

Amanda just settled the Bill, Pecks of being the Marketing Director.

She's richer than us , and it helps that I am a student in their eyes.

"So we going back to the beach house mos?"

Amanda asks, see. If it was someone sensible she would've opted for a few drinks in a club, but it's Amanda I understand.

"I wanted to take a walk, i have to check up on my sister, brother and boyfriend so you guys can go"

"Alright we will see you"

They left, i stood next to the bridge then called Mery.

"Hey Love"

"He Ncumo, how's Durban?"

"Durban is great, but I've been working ever since I came here I am even tired yazi, but i went out for Dinner at least"

"Oh shame, but it's your choice then babes"

"Yeah, and I have an Assignment waiting for me to start as soon as I get back to the beach house"

"Yhoo shame Friend be strong okay?"

"Yeah, how's Siki?"

"She's fine, we watching TV"

"Oh okay, tell her I miss her and I love her"

"Haibo it's still Friday if you know, just a few hours but ke I will tell her don't worry"

"Alright then, Bye Love"

"Bye Boo"

I dropped the call and looked up, the lights were as bright as daylight.

I called Migcobo

"Hey Sis"

"Migco, i hope my house is still in place"

He laughed

"You've been gone for like what? 10 hours and you're already worried about the house. Everything is still in place, I'm with Tumelo. Playing some games, PlayStation"

"Oh okay, i called to check up on you that's all. I have the right to check up on you, anything can happen in 10 hours time so let me be the cautious sister"

"Thanks Sis, we still fine thanks though for caring"

"That's great to hear then, alright bye i love you"

"I love you too, Bye!"

I dropped the call.

I tried calling Musa's Number but it rang then went straight to voicemail.

I called 4 times but still nothing, he will see my missed calls.

.

As I was walking towards the beach house, i heard Gunshots. People were running, i just froze in one spot.

My mind stop functioning for just a few seconds.

"Hey lady why are you standing there? Those bank Robbers will shoot you!"

Some white guy shouted at me as he was running to the other direction.

The beach house direction is where the Gunshots are coming from hence I froze.

The gunshot seized I had no choice but to pull my big girls pants and walk since I don't know any other ways.

I walked faster with my heels on my hands for instance if something happens.

"Ouch"

I staggered back, I've hurt my feet thumb.

"Ahhh oh God!"

I cry, this shit hurts

"Are you okay?"

I deep voice behind startled me.

I am shit scared but I won't show it.

"I'm fine"

I said with my voice low.

He touches my arm, i quickly remove his hand and I take a look at him.

The street light that I bumped my feet with is giving us the light.

"Ngelosi"

He says, i frown. Why would he call me Angel?

"Are you hurt?"

The care in his voice melts me, it's overwhelming.

"Hurt my feet, i will be fine"

I say.

"Where are you going? It's not safe for you here"

"I am going next to the beach"

"Let me give you a lift come"

"No!"

I say, Soze kalok. I don't even know him for me to drive with him alone at night. What if he kidnaps me?

"I won't do anything wrong to you. Take a picture of me, send it to your family. But we have to leave this place now!"

I quickly take my phone and took a picture of him then sent it to Mery and told her should I go missing, she must find this guy.

"Can we go now?"

I nod

We walk to the back street there's a car parked.

We get inside the car on the back seat.

There are two guys on the front, i am gone.

This is my last day on earth oh my God, Bra G I don't want to come to you. Daddy you know mos I still have unfinished business in your world. You can't let these Men kill me your daughter, it's me your first daughter Azania, i don't agree to come to you so early.

Spirit of Joseph, you my Uncle nigh save me please.

"I know your face, I've seen you before. Zulu isn't she the..."

"Drive Shaka!"

Why is he stopping him from saying where he knows me?

"Where to?"

He asks, shame poor Shaka Zulu!

"To the beach"

The Car drives off

I sigh and pray to My Dad up there to keep me safe.

Minutes later we in front of the beach, i direct him to the beach house.

"Thank you so much for the lift"

"You welcome, Next time be safe "

"I would've been safe if I was back In J ohannesburg. I don't know Durban, i came here just for work I'll be leaving Sunday. But Thank you so much"

"You welcome"

I got off the car, then walked Inside the house .

"OMG we were worried about you. We heard the Gunshots, I'm glad you are okay!"

Amanda says as soon as I walk in.

"Yeah, i took an Uber. I am safe, i heard there was a bank Robbery."

We chatted for a few minutes I went to my room.

I took a quick shower then walked to the bed. I guess I have to start with my Assignment tomorrow I'm still traumatised.

I putted bandage on my thumb since it was an open cut.

I switched off the light then got inside the bed.

I looked at the picture of the guy who saved me, he's Dark and handsome, i love his beard it's so clean and maintained. I didn't know he was this handsome, my Knight in shining amour!

I smiled as switched my phone off after telling Mery I was fine!.

I didn't even get his name, yet he called me "Ngelosi" which means an Angel.

I wouldn't mind meeting him again, J ust to thank him. He's too handsome maan, my new crush with Beard!

.

.

Please do:

COMMENT

LIKE

&

SHARE

TWENTY ONE

.

I've been standing on the balcony every free minute I get, watching the road thinking I'll see the car again.

"You're restless today are you Okay?"

Amanda stands right next to me.

How do I tell her that, it's simply because I want to see that Guy's face once again but I can't seem to get him out of my mind even though I have his picture I just want to see him again.

"It's nothing I just miss my boyfriend"

I say, speaking of that one, he hasn't returned any of

my calls I don't want to be the nagging girlfriend this is the reason I'm scared to be in a Relationship. I am a psycho when I feel being shitted on, and right now I know Musa is not busy with work even if he was busy he would've called me just to check up on me he always have time for me no matter how busy he is.

"Ohh is it new love?"

"No it's not new love, it's just that weekends are ours, we spend our weekends together since we are too busy during the week"

"Oh I see"

"Yeah, has the boss called to check the progress? We are going to the meeting tomorrow, hasn't he called just to check if we are up-to-date with the presentation for the company?"

"No he didn't call, Junior was the one who called and asked about the progress"

I nod my head, what could he be busy with that he can't even get 2 minutes to call and check up on me.

"I'm going to the Mall, wanna tag along?"

I ask Amanda, i just want to take my mind off things.

"Sorry love, i have a video call in a few minutes with my Husband"

I nod then walked back Inside the house, i took a shower then wore my linen ankle dress with slides. My thumb still had a bandage on and it is painful but I'm a strong girl.

I took my side bag then went outside, I'm glad we finished with the presentation for the company now I can focus on my Assignment as soon as I get back.

I requested an Uber, it was waiting for me outside.

"Please take me to the nearest mall"

I say then relaxed, i had this urge to call Musa. What if he's in trouble?

I call him again but his phone is now going straight to voicemail it's not even ringing.

I'm frustrated but I will be fine, i want to call Migcobo to go and check up on him but I don't want

that he has brothers to do that.

.

I pay the uber driver and walk inside the Mall, i want food first before anything. I didn't eat breakfast so I'm definitely eating first before window shopping or buying some few clothes.

I see Rocomomas, i walk inside.

I don't understand why we have to write an exam just to order food, Rocomamas has Drama Yazi.

I'm having Juice while I'm waiting for my food.

My phone rings it's Junior.

"Hello"

"Ncumo hey, how are you?"

"I'm good thanks, how are You?"

"I'm good too, how's Durban?"

Haibo are we friends now? Why is he calling me and not his brother?

"Durban is beautiful and great, i might be coming

back here with my friends for a weekend just to have fun"

"Yeah Durban is beautiful, i hope you are enjoying though"

"I wish I was enjoying but I'm not, we have too much work. Where is your brother?"

I cut to the Chase, i don't beat around the bushes.

"Who Nqaba?"

Hee this one must not test me.

"And what's my business with Nqaba? Is Nqaba your only brother?"

"Oh Kungomusa! Oh he's busy with work"

There's a miss in his statement and the way he talked.

"Oh is there anything you want to talk about?"

"No I was just checking you up"

"Alright thanks for checking up on me bye!"

I dropped the call. He thinks I'm an idiot right? I'm

pissed shame, something wrong is happening and it's something that will make me angry or break my heart!.

The opposite chair moved I lift my eyes off my phone and smile involuntarily.

"Sawubona Ngilos i"

Azania please don't blush, please don't embarrass us!

"Sawubona"

"Can I seat?"

I nod, i can't trust my mouth to say something.

He seats down opposite me.

The waiter brings my food, he takes the paper and fills his order too.

"How are You?"

He asks after handing the paper to the waiter.

"I'm good thanks and yourself?"

"I'm good too, how's your feet? I saw blood stains

on the floor of the car"

"Oh sorry, my thumb was bleeding but it's fine now a little painful though"

He nods his head. Musa has a beard but not this big and neat, this one is neat, big and shiny it has that thing man.

"I didn't formally introduced myself last night, I'm Thuthuka Zulu"

"Azania Luncumo Jola"

He smiles but not fully smile though

"I love the name Luncumo, and you have a beautiful smile too"

I can't help yo, I'm failing dismally askies team.

I'm blushing shame, God your creation nje sometimes is beautiful look at this Handsome man in front of me.

"Thank you so much"

I say after blushing a million times

"Why are you not eating?"

"I am waiting for you to get your food, it's rude to eat alone when you are with someone"

"I wouldn't mind watching you eat though "

I smile, Spirit of Joseph please be with me Yhoo ngiyashona!

His food comes too

"We may eat then"

He exchanged my food with his.

"You eat the hot food I'll eat the cold one"

He said.

"So Luncumo, tell me about yourself."

I drank the juice while looking at him, i wouldn't get tired of watching him eat.

My phone vibrates on top of the Table it's Musa.

Oh wow now he's calling, shame poor boy!

"Are you not going to pick up your phone?"

I switched my phone off

"It's no one important, what was your question?"

"Tell me about yourself "

He ate his fries

"Uhm you know my name, I'm the first born and i have a brother and a sister who are twins. I'm a Marketing student and I'm also working as an Marketing Intern in some big corporation company. I have two best Friends, that's basically me!"

He nods

"Lucky You, being an Intern while studying. As soon as you graduate you have a job already mos "

I nod

"So no boyfriend?"

That question took me offguard

"There is, but I don't know where we are standing. It's complicated if I could say"

He nods once again

"So what about You? Tell me about yourself?"

"I'm a lawyer by profession, but I'm currently a farmer. I stay with my Uncle and Aunt who are like

my parents, no siblings whatsoever just two little cousins."

I nod, he's a farmer? Farmers in Eastern Cape are not as handsome and clean as he is.

"Why are you a farmer? While you are a lawyer?"

"Let's say, I love farming so I decided to stop attending courts and just spend a lot of my time in the Bundus, i can't lie I'm enjoying."

I nod

"So you stay here in Durban?"

"Both Durban CBD and Emnambithi "

I nod

"Why were you calling me Ngelosi?"

He smiled, ahhh Daddy G this right here in front of me is a gorgeously handsome man.

"Because the first time I saw You, which was in Johannesburg your smile took me away it was one of an Angel. Hence the name Angel, meeting you here in Durban again was a blessing. I couldn't get

over your smile, the most beautiful Smile. "

I'm dead on the ground. Thank God I'm seated if I was standing I would've fainted.

"So you? No Girlfriend?"

"No, not at all."

He says so Confidently.

I nod my head.

.

We're parked in front of the beach house, we spent the whole day together he's such a breath of fresh air.

"So now, can I get your numbers? "

"Yeah sure "

He gave me his phone, i typed down my number.

"I'll definitely call you, so when are you leaving?"

"Tomorrow after the presentation, i don't think I will see you tomorrow. Everything is scheduled, so I won't have time to say Goodbye "

"What a bummer, so this is our goodbye friend?"

Yeah we are now friends.

"Yeah, it is. But I'm sure one of these days I would see you in Johannesburg"

He frowned, and this is not the first time he's frowning when talking about Johannesburg. He doesn't like Johannesburg and I can see it in his face and in his eyes too they tell a story.

"Anything for you my friend "

I nod

"Alright goodbye then, I'll wait for your call."

I hug him, isn't he supposed to smell of cow dung? He's smelling so good, i could drown in that cologne he's using.

I break off and took my bag.

"Bye chomi"

"Bye Choma'm"

I wave my hand and walk inside the house.

Everyone is minding their own business here.

I would get depressed if I were to stay with these people the entire time, i would go mad.

I walk into my room, took my laptop and started with my Assignment.

I switched my phone on, messages came flooding.

Missed calls from Musa.

I ignore everything and put my phone on charge, then continued working on my Assignment.

My phone rings it's Musa.

"Hello"

"Baby, why was your phone off?"

"I switched it off."

"Why?"

"I was busy Musa, why was your phone off yesterday and in the morning ?"

Silence

"Did you check the figures I sent You?"

I ask, he doesn't want to answer why was his phone off.

"Yes I did, there's a miss. I'll check with the Advertising and Sales team. Thank you so much for picking that up, we almost lost the money as the company."

"I was doing my job don't worry"

He laughs

"How's Durban babe?"

I smiled thinking about Thuthu

"Durban is great, i met someone"

I say smiling

"Someone?"

"Yeah, I've made some friend. He's a breath of fresh air, you will see him. I'll show you his picture as soon as I land, you would meet him some day when he comes to Joburg for a visit."

"Can't wait to see him."

He said sarcastically

"Yeah, anyways I was working on my Assignment if you don't mind."

"Not a problem babe, you can continue. I miss you and I love you"

"I love you too Sthandwa Sam"

"Alright bye"

"Bye"

I dropped the call, tears are burning my eyes. I don't want to cry, but there's this thing that makes my heart heavy and wanna make cry.

This was the most coldest phone call we've ever had as a couple.

It's true when they say you lose someone the way you got him.

I took him from Rita while they were still dating and inlove with one another.

I feel like what happened is happening once again but to me this time.

Now I know how Rita felt, and the shittest thing is

that I love Musa so Much.
Life is really a rollercoaster.

.

.

PLEASE DON'T FORGET TO:

LIKE

COMMENT

SHARE

SPONSORED!!

.

TWENTY TWO

.

KUNGOMUSA KHANYILE

.

"how is she?"

I sigh and look at her.

"She's Okay"

"When are you breaking up with her?"

"I will break up with her!"

"It better be soon Musa, You can't send me to the crazy loon place to better myself just to find myself with no Boyfriend when I come back"

"Rita we talked about this, i love her!"

"Then you better unlove her coz one way or another you will break up with her"

She leaves me alone in the room..

My phone rings it's Migcobo, Ncumo's brother.

"Hey Bra, I've tried to call you yesterday your phone didn't go through"

"Hey, I've been busy with work. J ust didn't have time this weekend"

"Oh Okay, tomorrow is Sunday, i wanted to ask if we still on for the Business class?"

"Can we do it next weekend?"

"My sister and I are definitely fighting mos next weekend, worse this weekend she was away from

you"

I laughed, they will most definitely fight

"Your day is Only Sunday. So I will talk to her about it before the weekend comes."

"Alright then bye!"

"Bye"

I dropped the call, i took my car keys and walked out I need fresh air.

"Are we having Dinner plans?"

Rita asks as soon as I step on the lounge.

"I'm having Dinner with my Mother. It's strictly mother and Son Dinner"

I say, she nods.

"I hope whatever you are saying is the truth or so help me God!"

She swore

"Believe whatever shit you want to believe Rita, I'm gone"

"Okay fine, please greet her and tell her that I am going to see her after Church tomorrow"

I nod then leave as fast as I could.

I sigh as soon as I'm outside what have I gotten myself into?

I drive straight to my parent's house.

I didn't understand Ncumo when she said she has met someone, Rita was listening to our conversation even when I said I love her she eyed me.

I gave Ncumo a call once again, i hope I'm not disturbing her when she's busy with her Assignment.

"Musa"

"Babe, you still busy with your Assignment?"

"Yes I am, but I was about to call it quits. I am tired, i had a very long day"

"Speaking of that, you said you met someone?"

"Yeah, Thuthu. He's a friend of mine"

"Is he gay?"

"What? No he's straight"

"So let me get things straight. He is your male friend and he's straight as a ruler?"

"Yeah, you need to relax babe. He doesn't see me like that, so do I. So we are just friends, i love You not him and there are no feelings towards him whatsoever. Yes he's handsome but he's just a friend"

"Handsome more than me?"

She laughs at me!

"You don't need to be jealous Babe, yes he's more handsome than you"

I laugh too

"But you Love me mos?"

"Obvious, you my babe"

"Thank God "

She laughed

"You were tense earlier and our Conversation was as cold as an iceberg"

She says sounding serious

"I am sorry about that I was a little bit stressed Sthandwa sam"

"So why was your Phone Off Kungomus a Khanyile?"

Judging by her tone she's no longer joking she's serious.

"Because I had a lot of work sthandwa sam. I know that's not excuse for me to put work before us, it's just that I was frustrated. After you sent the Figures I checked the company's figures there are a lot of loopholes we lost so much money. I am so sorry for that"

"Then why you didn't explain?"

"I am so sorry my love"

"It's Okay, you are forgiven. But baby no matter how angry you are or how frustrated you are Please talk to me or send a message i will understand. I was mad at the fact that you didn't even call to check if I

had settled in Durban but it's all fine."

"I will never do that again, i am so sorry sthandwa Sam"

"It's all good love, all is forgiven"

"I love you Luncumo, always. I will always love you no matter what."

"Are you dying Musa?"

I laugh, she's crazy

"No, I'm just telling you how I feel"

"Well then I love you too, you are my man and you'll forever will."

"Alright I appreciate that a lot"

"Okay babe, can I sleep now?"

"Yes baby you can. I love you"

"I love you too bye!"

I dropped the call and parked the car.

I got inside the house, MaZulu is alone here, Khanyile went to a business trip.

I check the kitchen first she's not here. There's no dinner made, that's unlike my Mother.

I walked into their room, there are tissues on the floor and she's on the bed holding an Old photo Album.

"MaZulu"

She looks up and close the Album.

"Kungomusa, what brings you here at night?"

She wipes her tears with the tissue

"Can't I see my mother and have dinner with her?"

She pats a space next to her

"It's past Dinner time, what's bothering you?"

"You first, there are tissues all over the floor. What's wrong?"

"It's one of those days I'll be fine my baby!"

"Do you need to go to the isolated house?"

She shakes her head

"I will be fine. What's bothering you my boy?"

"Mom please stop making me a small boy I'm old and I'm the first born. You supposed to say that to Nqaba"

She smiles faintly

"This is the last time, I'm asking what's bothering you?"

"Rita is back!"

She doesn't look shocked or mad, she's just relaxed.

" So what are you going to do with her?"

"I don't know, that's why I am here"

"Does Azania know?"

I shook my head

"She doesn't know, what will I say?"

"Tell her the truth, everything she will decide whether she leaves or she stays. Rita is crazy, she's unstable if you allow her to break your Relationship with Azania it's easy i will view it as if you've never loved Azania. Fight this Rita girl, tell her you don't want her anymore things between you two ended a

long time ago."

"I told her that I don't want her Ma, but she's stubborn"

"Then tell Azania before Rita says exactly the opposite of what's happening"

I nod

"Truth always comes my child. I want you to choose what makes you happy. If Azania makes you happy then choose her, if you love her then choose her and be honest with her"

I nod then hugged her.

"I love you MaZulu!"

"I love you too My Son"

"So are those our Old photos? The Album seems old"

"It's old pictures with people you don't know, My family"

"Speaking of your family, we've never met them. We know our father's family only"

"It's better that way son, some Boxes are meant to be closed not open. Let's just close the chapter, i don't like talking about them"

"Alright I'm hungry, how about we go and make some food?"

"That's right, you can go I'll find you downstairs I need to freshen up"

"Alright I'll find you downstairs "

I got off the bed then went to the kitchen.

.

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"I am ready Bab'omdala"

He looks at confused

"To look for your sister"

His face show more confusion

"Why now?"

"I don't know, but I feel the need to look for her. She owes me an explanation and I am ready to get my life back on."

"Oh Okay, but why all of a sudden?"

"Life is too short, that's the reason. I know you know where she stays I want us to go to Johannesburg"

"Will there be a Relationship between the two of You?"

"No, i want her to do right by the ancestors and we part ways."

Uncle nods his head

"I hear You, we shall leave for Johannesburg Tomorrow"

"Ngiyabonga Baba"

"Anything for you Son, as I've said. You are my Son, I've already told you that Samkelisiwe gave birth to you but I'm your father and Maqwabe is your mother. Samkelisiwe doesn't have a Son, you not hers but I love you my Son. More than anything on this earth, you know I don't have any child of mine

but you are. Samkelisiwe has done me a great favour of giving birth to you."

I hugged him

"Ngiyabonga Baba, i really mean it. I love you so much you are my life. Thank you"

He brushes my shoulders

"Tomorrow we shall leave!"

"Okay, let me get going."

"I thought you were sleeping here!"

"MaQwabe is waiting for me, she's been calling. It's been a long time without seeing her"

"You've done a great J ob at Durban"

I nod

"Almost costed me someone's life"

"Who, a woman? Coz I know you don't care about men!"

I laughed

"A New friend of mine"

"Friend?"

He gave me a mischievous smile

"She's really a friend Baba, nothing more. I don't see her that way, she's just beautiful"

"If you say so"

"Plus she has a boyfriend, and I respect that"

He nods

"Shaka and Mandla are waiting for me outside, let me leave"

"Alright I'll see you in the morning"

I nod then walked out of the house to the car.

"My Place or your Place?"

"No homo but that's too Gay Shaka. But I'm going to my place"

"Your place it is!"

I sigh, there's no use in arguing with him I will just waste my breath.

Mandla drove to my Place.

"I'll find you two in my flat I'm coming"

I went to the main house to check for some food.

Maqwabe was bathing the kids

"I just got a call from uBhuti right now, you are doing a right thing"

I nod then dished out more food.

"I hope one Day God gives you more wisdom and a heart to forgive, so that you can forgive uSisi"

"Where was your God when your sister left me all alone with you a 16 year old and your big brother who had nothing whatsoever where was your God? She took her Lobola money and left you guys with nothing but a baby boy! Which mother does that?"

She wipes her tears, i have a very soft spot for her. She is like my Mother, i hate to see her crying.

"Come here"

I hugged her

"I just because you're taller than me, you musn't think you're older I'm your mother Thuthu"

I laughed

"I know, but you are such a baby!"

"Thuthuka!"

She punched me on my chest.

"Ouch!"

She laughs

"Let me bounce, I'll see you in the morning. Send my Goodnight kisses to my cute little cousins there"

"I will"

"Alright come and lock"

I went out, i found these two watching a movie.

"Here's food"

I place the food on my small table.

"So what's happening with you and that Girl?"

Mandla ask with a spoon on his mouth.

I knew that there's no way in hell he wouldn't ask about Luncumo.

"She's my friend"

I say after swallowing the content of food that was in my mouth.

"Just a friend?"

Shaka asks

"Yes Shaka just a friend"

My phone beeps it's a message from Luncumo.

"Finally fixed things with my boyfriend, thanks for telling me to listen to him. I was mad for no reason, I told him about you too"

I laugh typical women

"It's a genetic type created for women, I hope he understands now. Women are crazy, they can get mad just because a guy didn't call for 2 seconds. Just tell him, should he play with you he's dead"

I reply to her text.

"What's funny?"

Shaka asks

"Mind your own damn Business Shaka!"

My phone rings it's her

"Please tell me what you just said you will do it"

She bombers me even before I answer

"What thing now?"

"That you'll kill Musa!"

"Who's Musa now?"

"My boyfriend Duh!!"

She exclaims, i laugh

"Oh you didn't tell me his name mos. So what about him?"

"Argh why are you So slow? I mean if he breaks my heart you'll kill him right?"

"Most def, he's dead"

She screams and laughs

"Argh, you are upgraded to big brother now"

"Ahh I'm delighted"

She laughs

"Did you arrive at Emnambithi though?"

"Yes, just got home. I'm with Bonnie and Clyde"

She laughed.

Musa and Shaka frowned at me

"I'm joking I'm with my homies real niggahs "

"Mhh okay let me sleep it's late"

"Done with the Assignment?"

"No, I'll finish it tomorrow though"

"Ohh Alright Goodnight then"

"Goodnight big Bro"

I laughed

"Bye!"

I dropped the call, and these two were looking at me with crooked faces

"I know you hate the truth, or hate it when I'm right. Right now I know I'm right and you can deny it as much as you want but you know the truth. You Love

this Girl, you are inlove with her, but the bumper is that she has a boyfriend and you settled for the next better position which is "friend" just to be close to her. I know you Zulu, we've been friends for years, since childhood so I know You!"

Mandla said and sipped on his beer

"For the first time in my life Mandla I have to agree with you. You are right, Zulu is inlove with the Girl but hides behind the "friendship" card, but man that's the truth and you know it too"

Shaka agreed with Mandla I shook my head.

"Whatever makes you guys sleep at night it's all whatever to me"

I say drinking my beer, Luncumo is just a friend or should I Say, my little sister now? Yeah she's just that and nothing more they should get that on their thick skull!

TWENTY THREE

.

SAMKELISIWE "MAZULU" KHANYILE

.

It's days like these when I miss my family, when I miss my brother, sister and Son.

If I could turn back the time and change the mistakes I've made years ago I wouldn't be suffering in my soul like this.

Now my Sons don't even know my family they've never met them just because of the mistakes I've made.

I look at my Son's picture again, i am sure he's a grown up man now. My sweet baby boy, if i didn't lie to Musa's father he would be staying here with us but I lied and told him I didn't have any child, that was the first mistake I made.

All I wanted was to get married to a wealthy Man, Khanyile was that man for me but I didn't have to lie about my Son.

I was very greedy that I left with the Lobola Money and left them with nothing.

For years I don't know what they've been eating, or

if they are still alive.

We were leaving in hunger, we were poor. My big brother had nothing he was just a drunkard, and my little sister was only 16 years old. I had to leave my 4 years old son with them, i was blinded by money that I easily forgot about them. I am sure they hate me wherever they are, i am scared to go back and look for them. I am scared to tell Khanyile about this, because I lied and told him I don't have a child. In their eyes Kungomusa is my first born, i don't know how long i will keep this secret because it's eating me up.

I'm sure my little sister raised Thuthuka as hers, such a big responsibility for a 16 year old. I know my big brother was a drunkard I'm sure my sister and Son suffered all because of my greed and my selfishness.

The door opens Nqaba walks in with Junior behind him.

I close the Album that had my family's pictures.

"And then? The two of You don't know how to knock

now?"

"Sorry MaZulu it's Nqaba"

J unior makes his way and seat next to me.

"It's a Sunday Mama, ain't you supposed to be in Church?"

Nqaba asks opening the curtains

"I'm feeling a little bit under the weather"

He nods

"Musa told us that you weren't yourself yesterday. We came to check up on you Since Ngwane is away on business"

J unior say looking at me in the eye

"I am feeling a little bit under the weather Qophelo. Is that all you came For?"

"Yes, I'm craving for your muffins and cake. Can we go and bake?"

"You go downstairs and take out all the ingredients I'll be there in any moment "

They nod and left me alone in the room.

I took the Album and hid it, i rinsed my face then walked downstairs.

They've already placed the ingredients on top of the kitchen counter.

"Nice let's start baking"

"Do we have to?"

Nqaba asks Frowning

"Who wants the Muffins?"

He roll his eyes, junior laughs at him.

"Oh y'all are baking without me?"

Musa ask as soon as he got inside the kitchen.

"We were not Going to wait for you, your highness"

Junior said sarcastically, we laughed

"Yeah whatever"

They were helping me with the mixing And buttering the pans

"MaZulu how come we've never met your Family?"

Musa asks while whisking the flour.

That question caught me offguard, i had no answers for him.

I'm sure he's asking about the Album, he asked about it last night and now he's asking about it again.

"They are not good people"

"Meaning?"

"They are just not good people, they are greedy and selfish people. I don't like talking about them"

They nod

"What if we want to meet them? I mean people deserve second chances and You Mama you've been preaching about that. You always preach about forgiveness, what type of a Christian are you? Ain't you supposed to be doing what's good? I am sure whatever your family did to you they can be forgiven. What if we meet our cousins and sleep with them, or fall inlove with them? This is a very small world mama and life is too short to hold

Grudges"

Nqaba and J unior agree with Musa's statement.

How do I tell them I'm the one who have wronged my family and I don't know whether they would ever forgive me if they are still alive.

"One day, maybe one day. Let's just continue on baking"

"Are they still alive?"

J unior ask

"I don't know, ever since I got married I've never seen them. The Day I got married to your Father, that was the last day I saw them. So I don't know whether they are alive or not"

"Have you tried looking for them on social media platforms? I'm sure everyone has Facebook or Instagram you are bound to find them there"

Thuthuka is not everyone, i searched for him everywhere but I couldn't find him. My sister's last seen on Facebook was years back, my big brother wasn't on any social media too. If I could check in a

Tavern I'm sure I could find him.

"No I have never searched them on any social media platforms"

"Don't you feel any guilt about that?"

Nqaba asks

I don't have an Answer for that question. Guilt has been eating me over the years but I don't think I have the conscious though.

"I do"

He nods, no questions follow it's silence.

"Excuse me, I'll be back"

I walked upstairs to my room and locked the door.

Tears streamed down my face and I couldn't control my sobs.

My heart was breaking for my Son Thuthuka i wonder which world he's in, whether he's clothed, sheltered or has he eaten I don't know.

"Oh Lord please forgive me, there's no day that I don't cry to you. Lord please forgive me for I have

sinned and Lord please forgive me for abandoning my family when they needed me the most, for leaving my Son in hunger. Please forgive me Lord."

I couldn't control my sobs, my heart felt heavy.

I screamed on top of my lungs, with tears running down my rose cheeks.

"Mama"

There's a loud banging on the door.

I placed my hand on my mouth then muffled my cries.

"Mama open the door or we will break It!"

I opened the door, they hugged me the moment they got inside the house.

"We are So sorry MaZulu for opening up old wounds, we didn't mean to hurt you. We care about you Mama, if this thing with your family is making you emotional we will drop it, we don't care about them but we care about you. We are really sorry mama"

Musa says while brushing my back.

"I called Dad, he is on his way back"

"You didn't have to Nqaba I'll be fine, your Dad will make a fuss you know him"

"He was actually coming back tomorrow so he took a flight today instead of tomorrow "

I smiled

"I will be fine"

"We are sorry"

"Alright then let's go back to baking, but one promise we will talk about something else. "

"We promise"

I went to the Bathroom and washed my face, when I walked back they were still here.

"Let's go"

We walked downstairs with Nqaba changing the mood with his silly jokes.

But I know one Thing Musa is stubborn he will ask his Father about this, and they will need answers, answers that I am not ready to dish out.

.

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

Durban was great, even though I didn't tour much. I am definitely going back there with Musa or my siblings plus my friends and we will make sure we paint the city red.

I just got home, I asked Mery to bring Sikelelwa I couldn't pass there. I am tired I worked all night on my Assignment I couldn't sleep after the calls. Migcobo was cooking, his Friend left early in the morning.

"So sis how was Durban?"

"Boring, but I met someone"

"Durban Boring?"

"It was all work, work and work. Couldn't even wear a bikini and go to the beach, couldn't tour but the work was done perfectly the company presentation was on point"

"Oh I see, so you met someone? Should Bra'Musa be worried?"

I laughed

"Hell No, Thuthuka and I are just friends nothing much. I don't see him that way, i love Kungomusa so much"

"I see, let me check on my pots. When is Siki coming back?"

"She's on her way, Mery is driving her"

"Oh alright"

"Let me go take a shower so that I can be fresh."

"Okay Sis"

I walked to my room, as I was about to go in the Bathroom my phone rang. It's Thuthuka.

"Miss J ohannesburg did you arrive home safely?"

"Mr Durban hey, Yes I arrived was about to take a shower."

"I see, I'm glad you home. I'll be in J ohannesburg Tomorrow "

"Omg really?"

"Yeah, family stuff. But I'm not ready for it"

I sat on the bed

"Wanna talk about It?"

"Nah, not today maybe tomorrow when I'm there"

"Okay, I'll be at school tomorrow but you can call and we can talk"

"Alright lil sis let me get some rest. I'll see you tomorrow"

"You don't sound your usual self, you will be fine. Can't wait to see you tomorrow"

"Me too, bye little sister"

"Bye Big Brother"

He dropped the call, i wonder what's bothering him.

I just hope he gets over whatever that he is dealing with, i miss the funny and cocky Thuthuka.

I have found a brother in him, and a best friend so he better be fine.

.

TWENTY FOUR

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

We've just checked in at a Hotel.

I'm with my Uncle and Aunt, my aunt's children are left with their father my aunt's husband.

"Are you ready?"

Maqwabe asks

"I don't know, there's someone I want to meet first. Can we go there later?"

"Yeah we can go there later no problem, i can accompany you to meet the person you are meeting"

"No Baba I'm fine, I'm familiar with this place, plus we have a rented car I'll drive to where she is "

"Oh it's a She?"

"Bye Bab'omdala"

I took the rented car keys then left them laughing at me.

I called Luncumo I hope she's not in class.

"Big bro hey"

"Lol sis, I'm on my way to Wits, are you done with your classes? I can wait if you not done"

"It's only one class, i can see you plus I'm hungry"

"Alright I'm on my way"

.

I called her, i parked right in front of the main gate.

"You here already?"

"Yes, I'm parked in front of the main gate"

"Alright I'm coming"

I dropped the call.

I am nervous about this place, spending a little time with Luncumo can ease the nerves, i don't want to think about what will transpire tonight.

I saw her coming out of the Gate wearing a floral dress.

I got out of the car, then stood next to the passenger's door.

"Hey Bro"

She hugged me.

"Little sis, how are you?"

"I'm good, you look handsome as always"

I laughed

"Thank you, didn't you say you hungry?"

"This is the part where you say, you look beautiful too"

She folded her arms

"You look beautiful Ncums"

She smiled and shook her head.

"You are so full of yourself, I'm never. Read my lips
Never complementing you again"

I laughed

"I am sorry, thought you were hungry"

"Let's go to Ferguson's in Fourways"

I don't even know where that place is

"Okay please punch it on my GPS I don't know the place"

I gave her my phone

"You don't have password?"

"Why would I have a password? I'm not hiding anything and there's no one who touches my phone without my permission"

"Oh I see"

I nodded then kept on driving

"Can I play my music?"

"Yeah sure, feel free"

She connected her phone and played music softly.

"How long is your stay here?"

"I don't know it will depend, we can leave tomorrow or a day after tomorrow"

She nodded

"I want you to meet my boyfriend and my friends too"

"Are you trying to hook me up with your friends?"

She laughed

"Is that a bad thing?"

"I don't need any girlfriend at the moment I'm Good"

"Are you gay?"

I looked at her with My eyebrows raised

"Okay you not gay. Okay so what about my boyfriend?"

"What about him?"

"Are you willing to meet up with him?"

"Yeah, we can meet tomorrow I don't mind"

"Cool I'll check up with him, then call you"

I nodded..

"Is this the place?"

"Yes, you can find a space to park I'll get us a table"

"Yeah I'll do that"

She got out of the car, i found a parking space and parked the car. I took my phone and wallet then walked Inside.

She waved afar, i walked to her.

"Ready to order coz I'm hungry"

I laughed

"Yeah I am ready"

A waitress came to us, we ordered food. I asked for beer Luncumo asked for Orange juice.

"So what brings you to J ohannesburg?"

"To look for my mother"

I took a sip from my Beer.

"Meaning?"

"She left me when I was 4 years old, with her big brother and little sister who was 16 years old that time."

"wow! But why are you looking for her? If she didn't look for you all these years it means that she doesn't care about you."

"You right, but I have to find her. I lost everything I had because the ancestors are angry at her. I don't know why they are punishing me instead of her"

"What do you mean you lost everything?"

"I told you I am a lawyer right?. I had my own Law Firm in Cape Town. It collapsed overnight, i couldn't understand how a big building would collapse and other small buildings are still standing. I talked to my Uncle who is like my father, he told me I should go to KZN and consult with the ancestors. I was told nothing will go accordingly in my life if my mother doesn't acknowledge her mistakes and does right by me"

She nodded, she was now down

"I am sorry"

"It's okay, let's eat"

"I hope she does what needs to be done. I want to

see you in courts, and I want your law firm to be this side so that I know I have my personal lawyer"

"I am the baddest Lawyer and I come off very expensive"

"You telling me that because?"

I laughed

"I am not free"

"Tell someone who needs to hear that, coz I don't"

I raised my hands in surrender, she laughed.

.

.

SAMKELISIWE "MAZULU" KHANYILE

.

"Sthandwa Sam how are feeling now?"

I looked at him, since he arrived he has been asking this question.

"I am fine Khanyile"

He nods

"The Boys are coming over for dinner tonight".

"Alright I will cook"

"Musa told me that you not feeling okay because of your family. MaZulu I married you because I loved you, and still very much inlove with you. Since we got married you never looked back and I never asked you, you told me how badly you wanted to move from that toxic family of yours. If you are willing to forgive them and move pass their mistakes I will support you. You are not wrong for missing them and wanting to fix things with them, whatever they did to you I am sure you healed and forgot about it. So if you want to see your family again, i can accompany you to meet them"

I couldn't hold my tears, how do you tell your significant other, that you lied to him. That you lied yourself throughout this marriage, how do I tell him I'm the one who wronged my family and deprived my son a mother's love?

"I'll give you some few days to think about this, you need to forgive and forget. I'll call the chef to

prepare a Dinner for us "

I nodded

"Thank you so much Khanyile"

"I love you MaZulu"

"I love you too Ngwane"

He kissed me

"Now Rest sthandwa Sam"

.

I am feeling much better now, i am dressed up for
Dinner.

"You look beautiful"

I turn and see Nqaba standing behind me.

"Thank you Baby."

"How are you feeling now?"

"Much better, and your father is here. He made sure
that I am fine"

"I can see you are even glowing. Are you guys still having Sex?"

"Nqaba!!"

I threw a lipstick at him, he laughed and walked out of the room.

"You guys are too old for that"

He shouted

I laughed.

I walked downstairs, my sons were all here with their father.

"Good Evening, Smells Nice"

"Good Evening mama".

I sat next to my husband.

"How are you?"

Musa and Junior asked at the same time.

"I am fine, you don't have to worry"

They nodded

"So what's for Dinner?"

"It's buffet"

"Really?"

Ngwane nodded

"Everything is for you, you deserve it and more. I just want us to eat be merry. It's been a long time having all my family with me having Dinner. These boys are busy with girls they don't have time for their parents "

"It's not like that Dad, and It's Men Khanyile. We are busy with work not the other things, we are busy building an empire"

Musa said with confidence I smiled

"Thank you for educating Khanyile there brother"

J unior is always supporting Musa.

"Yeah whatever"

We laughed.

The Door Bell rang

"Are we expecting any visitors?"

I asked, maybe it's one of their surprise

"No, it's only us a family. Boys did you invite anyone?".

They shook their head

"Let me go and check"

Ngwane stood up and went to the door.

.

.

Insert 25 @8pm sharp!

TWENTY FIVE

.

NARRATED

.

Khanyile opened the door, there were three people at his door step.

"Good Evening how can I help you?"

"Can we get inside?"

Bheki asked

"Uh, sorry where are my manners. Please come in"

He looked at the woman who is with two Men, she resembles his wife so much and the older Man seems familiar to him but he can't decipher where he has seen him.

They walked to where everyone was seated, they kept on standing but looked at MaZulu.

MaZulu was shocked to see her family.

Her Son, who looked so much like his Father.

"Bhuti"

Tears fell down her cheeks, she stood up and walked to where her family was standing.

Her legs were wobbly and shaking, she didn't know what to do with herself. Whether to hug them or apologise to her son first. Her Son that is so tall and grown, she was also shocked to see them looking this good and polished with expensive clothing.

"Samkelisiwe Sisi"

Thandeka was also crying, thinking about the pain of dropping out of school to raise her sister's child. The sufferings they went through when their sister left and never looked back.

" I am Sorry "

MaZulu said that looking at a Neutral Thuthuka, who wanted answers on why she left him there on why she never looked back nor called to check up on them, She was living the life, with her new family. 3 sons and a husband, he was mad that she was able to raise 3 sons and couldn't raise him.

"I am really Sorry Bhuti"

She looked at her good and better looking brother who looks nothing than to what she left years back. Bhekizitha was mad to see his sister living the soft life and never looked back to see how they are doing, that he had to do unlawful things, dangerous things just to make sure they have food in the table, and sad that he had to put Thuthuka in the Gang too because he was getting older.

"Can we all seat down?"

Khanyile suggested, they all walked to the lounge and sat down.

"I am MaZulu's husband and this is Kungomusa our first born, Qophelo our Second born and Nqabayomzi our Last born.

"I am Bhekizitha Zulu and this is my Sister Thandeka Zulu and my son Thuthuka Zulu"

He said looking at MaZulu.

"It's nice to meet you, can I ask what's your relation with my wife?"

"She is my sister"

Khanyile nodded

MaZulu was crying uncontrollably that her worst nightmare came early.

Musa couldn't see his mother crying that Much, that angered him a little bit. They can't just come unannounced and expect her to be happy after all the bad things they've done to her, even if he didn't know the things they have done to her but his mother's mental health is important.

"I am sorry father please forgive me, but can these people leave. They can't just come here unannounced after what they did to mother. When she is ready to face them she know where to go, you know mama's mental health. I think it's best if they leave!"

"What things did we do to your mother?"

An angry Thuthuka asked politely.

"You may not know what your Father did to my mother, but they wronged her" Musa said looking at Thuthuka straight in the eye.

Thuthuka couldn't stand his mother's lie, how could she lie after she has done a very unforgettable act to them, and the injustice she made to him.

"Samkelisiwe what did your family do to you?"

Thuthuka asked MaZulu, she didn't expect him to call her by her name.

"You expect my mother to answer while she is crying? You have no respect even, to call an older person by her name"

Musa was getting pissed by Thuthuka, so was Thuthuka.

"Samkelisiwe when you are ready to see us it will be late for me to fulfill my dreams. If you are a mother you will set me free and go apologise to the ancestors. I will never forgive you, not now not ever. All you have to do, is to appease the ancestors and you will come back to your normal life, we don't need you in our lives."

That teared MaZulu up, her heart was in pieces hearing her son saying all those words.

Bheki kept quiet he wanted Thuthuka to say whatever that is in his heart, how he feels about MaZulu.

"Thuthuka"

That's what MaZulu was able to say

"You know Samkelisiwe we waited, we waited to see you walk in our homestead. We waited till we couldn't anymore, i was young 4 years old. How could you leave a 4 year old with your Little sister? A 16 year old for that matter? Didn't occur to you

that she has dreams too? To finish school and be successful? How could she finish school when she had to look after your child. Like you weren't selfish enough you left with your Lobola money, you didn't think about me? What are we going to eat? The hunger? I for one hate you!. I hate you Samkelisiwe, so much that even when you are mentioned I get pissed. I am asking you one thing, only one then I will leave you alone. I lost everything I had, i lost my law firm, lost all my money, my cars and my house. The ancestors are angry at what you did, i will not be free if you don't go and apologize to them. I have a career that I love so Much, but I can't work because all my paths are closed. 32 years old, i don't have what belongs to me, it all vanished. Please bring back my life, you owe me that Much. We still staying where you left us, you will find us. I hope we won't wait till Jesus Christ comes, i won't raise my hopes high. Goodbye"

He stood up, Bhekizitha and Thandeka stood up too.

"I forgive you sister, i hope you forgive yourself too"

Thandeka wiped her tears.

"And you Boy, learn to hold your mouth next time. I'll fuck you up so bad that you'll never be able to pronounce your name, I am not your mate!"

Thuthuka said that looking at Musa.

He walked out with Bhekizitha and Thandeka following him, he was beyond angry.

"Calm down Thuthuka"

Bheki calmed him.

"I am driving"

Thandeka suggested

Thuthuka and Bheki sat at the backseat.

The Khanyile's were still shocked about what was revealed today.

"Mama did you really leave a 4 year old with your younger sister?"

Nqaba asked

MaZulu couldn't stop crying, all the guilty was

eating her up and to come into a realisation that she's the cause of her son losing everything made her feel worse, couldn't the ancestors punish her since she has done all the bad things.

She stood up and ran to her room and locked it.

Khanyile was disappointed in his wife that all these years of them being married she lied to him.

He couldn't fathom the fact that his wife has a son before marriage and she lied to him and left the child in the hands of her brother and sister who had nothing.

He couldn't forget the face full of nothing but hatred for his wife, He couldn't forget Thuthuka's face even if he wanted to. His eyes had nothing but hatred, the anger in him was evident just hearing his voice and the way he spoke, he spat venom.

He looked at his sons who were in their zone too, they wanted to see their mother's family but not in this way.

He could see the hurt in Nqaba's face, the disappointment in Junior and Musa's face.

He had nothing to say to them but his wife does, she has some explaining to do.

She has to explain why did she lie all these years, couldn't she wonder how her family is? How her son was? Is she the woman he fell in love with? The woman that is a God fearing woman, a woman of faith and power.

Was she faking all these years?

Those were the questions he had but his wife was to answer but when is she going to answer them?

.

.

Let's see each other tomorrow @10am

.

Can we please put more comments, i would really love that.

Anqo.

TWENTY SIX

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"If there are two lines here it means she's pregnant, same as this one too. If there are two lines it mean she's HIV positive"

We nodded, i held Siki's hand tight.

"I am here for you, i promise"

I whispered into her ear she nodded.

The nurse removed the tests in front of us and placed them at a far corner.

"Being HIV Positive is not the end of the world, you can live the life and be happy. 1 of 10 woman died of HIV. HIV use to kill back in the old days where there were no ARVs and people hiding their status. You can live your life, only if you eat your treatment. Counselling is available you are too young, don't even think of killing yourself if you find yourself positive. If you are HIV negative you will have to use Condoms, as I said you are young. You can't get sick at this age, you have life and dreams to fulfill

and accomplish. Chose wisely my dearie, you can't risk with your life"

She brought the tests to us, Siki held my hand tightly.

"You are HIV negative and you are not pregnant"

I heaved a big sigh, i didn't know i was holding my breath.

"I will give you an Injection for 3 months it will prevent you from getting pregnant. It doesn't mean it will prevent you from HIV and from getting STIs and STDs. Use condom, are we clear?"

"Yes Nurse"

Siki replied with a shaky voice.

She got her injection and we left.

"Yho I was scared when that nurse talked about having HIV, is she suppose to say that?"

"Yeah she's suppose to say that."

She nodded I parked where we were getting our food.

La Parada they serve the best pasta!

We sat down, and ordered.

"Sikie not being pregnant and not having HIV doesn't give you a right to go Into Dating older Man again. You are doing your first year, this is Johannesburg women get raped, trafficked and Killed. This is not Eastern Cape, it's way different. People live fast life here, you snooze you lose that's their line. I want you to focus on your school work and boys your age. I can deal with you having a heartbreak from a 20 year old boy not from a 30 year old man. I hope I am clear Sikelelwa or else I'm sending you back to Eastern Cape and I'm not joking"

"Yes Sisi, i am sorry. I followed friend's adviced, all I need to do is to change friends and focus on my school work. I am really sorry sisi"

"It's okay, hope you learnt your lesson"

She nodded.

My phone rang it was Musa

"Babe hey"

"Hey Love how are You?"

"I'm Good and you?"

"I am Good too, about meeting your friend. I can't meet up with him"

"Ohhh okay"

I was so disappointed, what am I going to say to Thuthu?

"You don't sound good!"

"I am fine Musa, just that I was looking forward to this lunch"

"I am sorry sthandwa Sam, it's my mom"

"What's wrong with MaZulu?"

"She had a mental breakdown last night something happened"

"I am so sorry to hear that. I hope she will be okay!"

"Yeah I hope so too, alright I'll see you later"

"Okay Babe, i love you"

"I love you too Ncumo"

I dropped the call, i hope his mother gets better.

I called Thuthuka, he didn't answer.

He called.

"Hey, you Okay?"

"Yes, i was sleeping. Didn't get much sleep last night"

"It's okay I understand, my boyfriend is not available to meet you. Can I see you before you leave?"

"Yeah I am about to leave now, i am going to shower then drive to the Airport"

"Should we meet at the Airport?"

"Yes, if you don't have a problem"

"Not at all"

"Alright see you"

"Alright bye"

Sikie looked at me with a questioning look.

"Ask Sikelelwa"

"Who you were talking with?"

"My friend"

"He is a Male?"

I nod she nods too.

"Can we ask for Takeaways?"

"Yeah we can"

I asked for Takeaways also bought for Migcobo coz he will be home when we get home too.

.

I parked then we walked out.

I called him coz we didn't see him.

"Hey where are you?"

"At the entrance where are you?"

"Walking out of the parking zone"

"Alright you will see me, I'm with my Uncle and Aunt"

"Alright"

We arrived at where he was indeed he was with an older male and female.

"Sanibonani"

"Sawubona"

"Baba this is my friend Luncumo, Ncums this is my Uncle and my aunt"

"It's nice to meet you Sir and you Ma"

They nodded

"Likewise my child"

The uncle responded and the aunt smiled.

"Oh this is my Sister Sikelelwa"

They greeted her too.

I asked for Thuthu aside

"You finished your business?"

"Yeah, all that is left is for her to go to KZN and do the right thing. If she doesn't come then there's nothing we can do, we can't force her. I will work on the farm, and other things to fend myself"

"I am Sorry Thuthu"

"It's okay, this is life a reality"

I hugged him, he arms were do warm and tenderly.

"It's going to be Okay. I love you"

His body tightened

"I love you brother "

He relaxed and let go of me, he looked in my eyes.

"I love you too sis, thank you"

I nod

"Remember everything is going to be alright
Advocate"

He laughed and nodded

His flight was called

"Goodbye"

"Bye, I'll call you as soon as I land"

He hugged me then pulled out.

"Goodbye Ncums "

I waved my hand, something in my heart moved when he walked away there was a pinch of pain.

"Hey, you Okay?"

Sikie asked with concern in her voice.

"Yeah, yeah I'm fine"

She nods

"Let's go he left"

"Yeah ofcourse"

I walked back to the parking zone, my mind was working overtime.

I drove off the Airport, my mind was definitely not here.

"Can I add my 2cents?"

"No, coz your 2cents will be shit so no"

"But it will be the truth"

"Yho save your truth Martha!"

"Okay"

She raised her hands in surrender.

Daddy G, what's happening? I mean I'm still your daughter right? Yho please open the door of Jerusalem so that I could enter, i mean I need to hide my shame. I can't love two Men at the same time.

But there's this thing about Thuthuka, i don't know what it is but whenever I'm with him there's this sense of belonging, protection and warmth. I care a lot about how feels, i feels sad when he is sad, i want to see him happy and not sad. I just want what's best for him, when I said I love him I meant it. I didn't want to let go, i wanted to stay in his arms. I've never felt like this not even for Kungomusa, i think i should play far away from Thuthuka. He can't just waltz in my life and sweep me off my feet and we continue with life. I have a boyfriend that I love so Much, speaking of that one let me call and check up on him.

It rings

"Babe"

"Hey love, how's your mother?"

"She's better, we are packing for a Trip to KZN."

"Oh for What?"

"There's something that we need to do, i am sorry that I am telling you now babe"

"It's okay I understand sthandwa sam, your mother comes first plus her health too. Do what needs to be done okay?"

"Okay, thank you so much Sthandwa sam. I can't believe I didn't see you this past weekend and I'm leaving for KZN now"

"Honey we've been seeing each other almost everyday so it's just a few days they won't hurt, we have our whole lives of seeing each other everyday."

"I love the sound of that"

I laughed

"And I love you Mr man!"

He laughed

"I love you so much Mrs me"

"Alright continue on packing sir, and have a safe trip"

"Thank you so much babe"

"Okay Bye"

"Bye"

I dropped the call. I've been seating in the Garage this entire time, Siki is inside the house she left me right after parking the car.

I walked Inside they were eating their parcels, i took mine.

"Sis You fine?"

Migcobo ask, i look at this gossiper next to him.

Sikelelwa is a witch shame soze, she's definitely working for Satan, one of his agent bloody child!.

.

.

Let's no forget to comment good people.

See y'all @8pm

TWENTY SEVEN

.

KZN ZULU HOMESTEAD

.

Thuthuka is sleeping in his flat, with thoughts of what transpired in Johannesburg. His mother living the life, seeing her flourishing and happy broke his heart more. She was living the Best life she didn't even care if he died of hunger or check if he is still alive and surviving that broke his heart more than anything. Seeing how she raised 3 grown up boys made him angry, that she was able to raise the other boys but not him.

There was a knock at the door.

"Who is it?"

"Imina"

He opened the door for Maqwabe to get Inside.

"Ma, is everything Okay?"

"Can I sit?"

"Yes"

She sat down and held Thuthuka's hand.

"Son, i know you are angry and I don't blame you one bit. What sisi did to us is unforgettable and unforgivable but Bhuti and I raised you to be a better man. We've never taught you hatred, that's not how we raised you. I understand that you hate her, but hate is a very big word Thuthu. I understand that you may never have any relationship with her, but can you please find it in your heart to forgive her and let go of grudges. It's not her asking, we don't care about her but I want you to set her free in your heart so that you can be free Okay?"

Thuthuka hugged Maqwabe with tears in his eyes. She is the only woman that has seen him crying and getting vulnerable in front of..

"It hurts Ma, and it pains me that she was there for all those boys but couldn't raise me that's what angers me the most. I don't think I'll ever have any relationship with her "

"It's okay my son as long as you forgive her that's

all, it's all part of the healing process. Your paths may cross again and when they cross peace is what you will have. Not hatred understood my Son?"

Thuthuka nodded.

"You are my Son and You will forever be. I love you Thuthu wami"

"I love you too mfazi kaQwabe"

She laughed and looked at Thuthuka.

Outside the Zulu Homestead parked two SUVs, MaZulu wasn't sure if she's in the right house but that's where their home was, but now it was big and beautiful. The most beautiful homeasted in the entire Village, there were 5 cars parked inside the compound too.

She walked Inside with her husband and kids, no one said anything to each other even on the way too. Only the Radio was playing, Khanyile was the one who told everyone to pack their clothes they are going to KZN, he couldn't allow Thuthuka to suffer any more. Something in him ticked when Thuthuka mentioned his sufferings, he is a father after all. He

forced his wife to come to KZN, she can't be crying at home whereas she's the cause of all of this.

Bhekizitha walked out of the main house to see who's inside their homestead.

He was shocked to see his sister and her husband plus their kids.

"Samkelisiwe"

"Bhuti"

"Come inside"

They followed Bhekizitha to the House, they all settled in the lounge.

Maqwabe walked In too she was also shocked.

"Sanibonani"

She greeted softly.

She walked to the kitchen where he found his brother fixing Drinks for the guests.

"Please take over"

"No I am making food for Thuthu, he hasn't eaten

since yesterday"

"Okay"

Maqwabe warmed food for Thuthu and used the kitchen door to get outside.

She walked to Thuthuka's room, he was on a phone call. She sat down and waited for him to get done, he finished his phone call.

"Really Ma?"

Maqwabe laughed

"Was it that girl from J ohannesburgd?"

"Yes it Was her, i had to cut my phone call short coz you are here"

"I am sorry I brought you food, please eat"

"I am not hungry"

"Do I have to force you?"

He sighed and ate the food with Maqwabe monitoring him.

"You love her?"

"Who?"

"Johannesburg girl?"

"I'm done"

He raised the clean plate

"And you were not hungry"

He laughed

"Your mother is here"

Thuthuka frowned, but there was a little bit of joy in his heart that she came.

"Ohh okay"

"You rest, it's late. I have to make sure that the guests are comfortable"

"Glad you used the concept Guests"

Maqwabe shook her head and walked out.

Walking back to the House Bhekizitha and her sister's husband were not In the lounge it was only the sons and their mother.

"I think I need some air"

Musa said walking out

"Me too" Junior followed too.

"Ma may i ask Where is Bhuthuthuka?"

Nqaba asked Maqwabe.

"In his flat, the flat on the left with Brown door"

He stood up

"Thank you"

He walked out.

"I am sorry Thandeka"

MaZulu was the first one to break the ice.

"Why Sisi?"

MaZulu wipes the falling tears

"If you keep on crying when will you talk? I am tired of seeing your tears Sisi, i want to know why?"

"I don't know, i don't have any reasons. I was greedy, and selfish all I wanted was to take myself out of the poverty and didn't think about my you or uBhuti not even my son."

Maqwabe nodded

"As I've said I forgive you, but I will never forget sis!"

MaZulu nodded

"I understand"

Musa and Junior were driving off to get some air, this was new to them they were disappointed in their mother. For her to do something that's bad to her family was very gruesome of her, they couldn't even look at her in the eye.

Nqaba knocked in Thuthuka's room.

"Come in"

Nqaba walked in, Thuthuka was laying on his back he turned his head and saw Nqaba. He sat up straight.

"Sawubona"

A nervous Nqaba greeted, he didn't know what he was doing here.

"Yebo"

Thuthuka didn't make things any easier for him, he

gave him an intimidating look. He could see how nervous Nqaba is.

"I'm Nqabayomzi"

"I know you"

Nqaba nodded

"Look Man, oh I'm sorry. Bhuti you are my big brother and that we won't change. What MaZulu did to you is very unjustified and there's nothing I can do about that it's all up to You and her. I am hurt by what she did to you, but i didn't do anything, you can't get mad at me. I love you, i know i probably sound gay and crazy but family to me is everything hence i love You. I want to build brotherhood with you, i want you to be my big brother. Do all the things that big brothers do you know"

He chuckled nervously, Thuthuka smiled Nqaba reminded him of Shaka.

"I want to build a brotherhood with you too, stop being nervous. I know your type, I'm sure you blabber all the shit in the world"

They both laughed.

"Please after your ceremony can you reside in Johannesburg?"

"I'm planning of building a firm there! I made a promise to someone and I keep my promises".

"Is that someone a girl?"

"What makes you think it's a girl?"

"Because a man would relocate because of a woman. She must be important "

"That she is important"

Nqaba laughed

"So you sticking to one girl?"

"I don't have any girlfriend, she has a boyfriend"

Nqaba looked at Thuthuka in the eye

"And with the look that you have on your face, you will take her from him."

"Nahh"

They both laughed

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"And then?"

"Guys I think I'm going crazy, like mad guys yho"

Mery looks at me weirdly, Lorna is confused.

I take seat on the floor.

"Firstly you budge Inside the flat without even knocking whats oever and now you are ranting about how mad and crazy you are, indeed you are crazy"

I rolled my eyes, typical Mery. One of the most trusted devil's agent.

"Mery can you at least for the first time in your life use the Light Bulb in your head, like light It?"

She looks at me weirdly and confused

"I'm in a crisis here, i need my friends so I want you guys to be here for me and don't give me those ugly looks, No I'm not here for that".

I stood up and walked to the fridge i took out a wine, i don't care about a glass right now it's the least of my worries.

I walk back to them, then sat on the floor again.

"Y'all I think I love someone else"

"What do you mean someone else?"

Mery now is finally using her senses

"I think I'm inlove with someone else, not Musa"

"Yho!"

Lorns say that and claps her hand.

"Who is that?"

"The guy I sent you his picture"

"I've been meaning to ask you that, What's your story with that guy? I mean he's incredibly Hot. Is he single?"

I take a huge gulp of the wine, I spoke too soon. This one can't use her senses not even once, but she's my best friend, my ride or die so I have to be patient with her. She's a special child yena shame

so I understand.

"I love him Mery Christmas, i love that guy. I mean I can't stop thinking about him. I told myself that I should forget about him and focus on my boyfriend which is Musa but he is on my mind, i told myself I won't take his calls guess What? I answered every call, am I crazy?"

I think I've come to the wrong place here, because these two are looking me as if they don't understand me, it's as if I'm speaking some foreign language.

"How did you meet this guy?"

Lorna finally asks

"In Durban, we met in Durban. He kinda saved my life. We met again on the second day, we ate lunch together spent the day together. I know it's only a few days since I've met him but he's all that I think of, dream about. I can sense when he's sad, i can feel him. All I want is for him to be happy, i feel like his happiness matters too. I don't know if I'm making sense or what. What I feel for Thuthuka is

way different from what I feel for Musa."

Silence!!

Yho hayi I regret coming here.

"What does the Guy feel about you?"

"He was keen on meeting Musa. He treats me as a little sister, he is single."

"Then I say you must focus on your Relationship with Musa, i mean what if he doesn't feel the same way you feel about him? You'll be the idiot, let's just say it's Lust not Love. You Love Musa and no-one else but him, i mean he's been your crush for how long? And finally having him as a boyfriend was a beautiful thing. Seeing you happy when you are with him or when you talk about him, don't lose that for Lust."

Mery grabbed the wine bottle from my hands, she finally Used the Light bulb in her head. What she just said is nothing but the truth.

"Thank you guys, i needed that. I feel so guilty right now."

"It's okay, it's not like you kissed this guy or slept with him. Unless"

"What no Mery you idiot, i didn't sleep with him nor kiss him."

She laughed, Yhuu friends like Mery are trash I tell you.

"Then you don't have to be guilty of something you didn't do, when was the last time you talk we with Musa?"

"Yesterday, he's in KZN he left yesterday"

"And Thuthuka?"

Lorna ask

"He stay in KZN and he's there now. But there's a huge Possibility that he can come and stay this side"

"Then you don't have to worry, we are here for him"

I looked at Mery, no this is getting serious. Mery is not fine upstairs.

"Mery my friend"

I sigh

"Never mind, I'll talk to Man G upstairs he will fix you"

I rested my head on the floor.

"Is that All?"

Lorna ask, i can see Mery is rubbing off her too.

"Yeah. What are you guys eating here?"

"We can order pizza there's no food. We are lazy to cook."

Trust Mery to say that, all that she's good at is making breakfast the rest she will wait for you to cook, i feel sorry for Lorns.

"Okay you can order then"

Lorna took out her phone and ordered.

"How's varsity babe?"

I sigh

"Too much work, but it's easy. I just wish to be done with my studies that's all. Working is not that great

too, they make me slave around just because I'm an intern. Yhuu it sucks shame friend I don't Want to lie, i feel like I could go back to bartending and listen to people's problems and watch people getting drunk. Those were the good times man"

I laughed

Lorna excused herself, her phone was ringing.

"Yeah those were the good times, we miss you at the club. Maybe you should visit us, on weekends since you don't have school and work"

"That would be great, I'll be there this weekend. Tell Bra Ike that I need to be a Bartender for Saturday."

We laughed

"I will tell him, he will be thrilled"

I nodded

"I think Lorna is dating"

Mery whispered

"What? Dating who?"

"I don't know, but it's someone that we shouldn't

know about. I mean whenever she receives calls from this person she always excuse herself and talk hours over the phone"

"I am so interested right now, i wonder"

"But I think when she is ready, she will tell us"

"Yeah she will"

My phone rang it was Musa, i looked at Mery.

"Musa is calling"

She laughed, i looked at her confused

"Answer! you usually answer your phone in front of me, or you want to excuse yourself too?"

I laughed

"I should definitely get you a boyfriend"

"Give me this Thuthuka guy and I'll be set for life"

I rolled my eyes and answered my phone

"Sthandwa Sam"

"Babe, how are you?"

"I'm good and you?"

"I'm good too, i miss you"

"I miss you too babe, How's KZN?"

"It's good and draining. But we coming back this weekend if things go accordingly"

"Oh that's great babe, can't wait to see you. How's your mother now?"

"She's fine, she's getting better atleast"

"I'm glad she's getting better, was kinda worried about her"

"No, there's no need to be worried. She's fine now."

"Oh okay then"

"Look babe I'll call you later, i am driving. I was just checking up on you"

"Thank you so much babe I'll wait for your call later"

"Alright, i love You Okay?"

"I love you too Babe"

"Sure bye"

"Bye"

I dropped the call and looked at Mery.

"There was supposed to be a smile on your face, after talking to your man"

"Pizza is here!"

Lorna shouted from the bedroom.

Thank Daddy God for looking out for Me, didn't know how to answer Mery.

"I'll go and take it, she already paid via card?"

Mery nods.

I walk out, and went to the gate to fetch the pizza.

I walked back.

"I'm so famished let's eat"

"I'll go grab the plates"

I nodded.

Lorna came back with a huge smile from her face.

We ate in silence, no one was saying anything.

"Lorna Are you dating?"

Haibo Mery Christmas, we agreed on her telling us herself.

I rolled my eyes

"Mhm?"

I look at Lorna, she can't pretend to be deaf

"Are you dating?"

I ask louder, incase she's deaf.

"Uhm No I am not"

White lie

"Do we look like kids to you? Or maybe Idiots?"

Yes wena Mery asizo zidenge thina!

"Are we clowns to you Lorna?"

I stood up and gave my friend a big round of applause.

They looked at me Weirdly.

"Answer uMery lorna"

"Okay fine I'm in a Relationship with Nqaba"

"Which Nqaba? My brother inlaw Nqaba?"

I ask shocked, Nqaba? Out of all million men in this country.

"Yes, Nqaba. Your boyfriend's brother"

"Okay"

I say then continue on eating my pizza.

"Were you blind when you decided on dating Nqaba? I mean yes he's handsome but he changes ladies just like a lady changing panties "

I choked on my food, Haibo uMery guys!

"He stopped all those stuff, he's a grown man right now"

I nodded and drank the wine.

"And people do change Mery"

"A leopard doesn't change its colours "

"Mery is just jealous that she's single don't mind her babes "

I gave Mery an eye, she raised her hands.

"Don't say I didn't tell you he is a player, when he cheats on you"

What has gotten into Mery? One moment she's a special Child the next moment she's miss I'm not a clown, miss savage.

I should hold a 27days fasting, she needs a lot of deliverance.

TWENTY EIGHT

.

KZN ZULU HOMESTEAD

.

"I am sorry"

Musa said looking at Thuthuka Straight in the eye.

"It's okay, it's all water under the bridge"

"I mean it Man, Look if I knew what happened back in the past I wouldn't have reacted impulsively. I am sure you would've reacted the same way if your mother lied and told you that her family have done her wrong and You are looking at the family, and

she's crying her eyes out. I am really sorry Bro, I have no bad blood against you, even though it hurts to know that I'm not the big brother anymore I enjoyed bullying these two!"

They all laughed

"It's okay Little Brother I understand and yes I would've done that and more. Hence I am saying it's all water under the bridge, I won't Apologize though coz I was straightening you Little brother that's not how you talk to your big brother"

"Now you are abusing your power!"

"Am I not 5 years older than you?"

Musa rolled his eyes.

"One more thing, I beat up small boys and make sure they live to tell the tale so be careful next time!"

"That I noticed"

Junior said and they all laughed.

Khanyile and Bhekizitha were seated next to the kraal watching the boys laughing and talking. It brought them Joy that the siblings get along and

there's no bad blood between them.

The ceremony will be tomorrow the traditional healer will be arriving at later on. Thuthuka have been avoiding MaZulu since she arrived yesterday.

"Do you think Thuthuka will ever give MaZulu a chance again? I mean everyone deserve a second chance"

Khanyile said looking at the boys.

"I don't know s bali, but one thing is that Thuthuka waited, when he got tired of waiting he started getting angry not at us but at Samkelisiwe. His anger is very much justified, so a possibility of mother and Son relationship I don't see it coming anytime soon but eventually there may be a Relationship between the two though but not now"

Khanyile nodded at Bhekizitha's statement.

"If I May ask where is his father?"

"He passed away when Samkelisiwe was still pregnant and his Family didn't want to associate themselves with us, so for 4 years before

Samkelisiwe left we raised Thuthuka with difficulties. It was only us her maternal side only, the paternal side left years back from this village. Thuthuka is a photocopy of his father, he looks exactly like him"

Khanyile nodded

"How were you able to be in this level of Life? I mean you are the richest people in this village. As you all said, MaZulu left with all the money and You had nothing"

Bhekizitha chuckled

"We struggled Bafo, when we realised that Samkelisiwe left us with Thuthuka things got worse. Thandeka was only 16 years, but she was a mother. I was a drunkard but I had to change since I was now a father. I hustled, very hard to make sure there's food on top of the Table. Here is how my hustle came about, i have farms, businesses now. God looks out for his people, he will never leave them nor forsake them."

Khanyile nodded once again

"I don't mean to impose, but I would like to give Thuthuka a startup amount to rebuild his Law Firm. He can reside in Johannesburg there are a lot of opportunities and people who need strong lawyers there. He can be successful, I searched him online he's quite a beast in court"

They both laughed

"He has the startup amount, he was waiting for his mother to make the ceremony before he starts rebuilding his Firm. He wanted to go back to Cape Town that's where his life is at, but there's this girl in Johannesburg that he loves so he is moving there, even though he won't say it's because of the girl that he's moving that side I know Thuthuka, he loves that girl and he wants to see her everyday if that's possible"

They both laughed

"I am glad he saw a girl there, I mean we will be having him in Johannesburg."

"You like him?"

Bhekizitha could see that this man next to him

wanted Thuthuka as his part of the family, but would Thuthuka want That?

"Yes I do like him, one he is my wife's first son. Two he reminds me a lot of my younger self, the fire in his eyes. I want him to be part of our family, but only if he allows us to be. I won't force him, i want him to take his time and adjust."

"Yeah I agree on the part that he must take his time. Relationship is not forced, Look at how they are laughing. There's a connection between the four of them and the bond is real."

They both nodded looking at them, that made Khanyile feel at ease. He was worried about Musa and Thuthuka but they seem to have gotten over what happened.

Shaka and Mandla parked outside the house, there were woman around the compound who were busy going up and down.

They saw Thuthuka seated with 3 Men.

"Heita Gents"

Mandla and Shaka greeted and handshaked with all of them.

They didn't know why Thuthuka called them here, they thought Maybe they have a heist to plan.

"Madoda these are my brothers, Kungomusa, Qophelo and Nqabayomzi and brothers meet my two main men Mandla and Shaka"

They nodded acknowledging each other.

"Please give me a few minutes I have to have a word with them"

Thuthuka stood up and walked to his Flat with Mandla and Shaka following him.

"You found your mother?"

That's the first thing Shaka ask as soon as they are in Thuthuka's flat.

Thuthuka, Mandla and Shaka were bestfriends, they grew up together they know each other's secret and what happens in each other's lives.

"Yeah we found her, but I haven't sat down with her yet. I am dreading all of That, but that's not what I

called you for"

"What is it, i am hungry there's no food?"

Mandla asked looking around, Thuthuka and Shaka laughed typical Mandla.

"I am moving to J ohannesburg after the ceremony, to rebuild my life there."

"Are you going to stay with them?"

Shaka asked

"No, i will be staying on my own. I made enough money from the heists, i can build my own Law Firm and buy a house too. I am willing to work on my Relationship with my brothers, i don't know about my mother though. I think I need time away from her, just to learn to forgive her so that I can take her back in my Life and build a mother and Son relationship but that's not now, when everything has settled."

"I am coming with you to J ohannesburg, i am sure you will need your advisor there. I can't let you start this journey Alone, you are like a brother to me"

Shaka said that brushing Thuthuka's shoulder.

"I would come with you to Johannesburg Bro you know That, but you know I have a family now. My twin girls are 2 months old, they are my life. I will come and visit though, but make sure there's a lot of food"

They laughed, Mandla and food.

"Thank you brothers, so let's go back to the others. We will have to slaughter the goat for the ceremony we have a lot of work and the Traditional healer will be here any moment."

"I knew there's work involved, I'll start by the kitchen first I'm dying of hunger"

Mandla said that walking out.

"Let's go"

"There's a reason behind your moving to Johannesburg right?"

"What reason?"

"I don't know you tell me Thuthuka"

Thuthuka Sighed, he knew he's loosing this battle he can't win with Shaka. Shaka knows him inside and out.

"It's Luncumo, she's the reason I am going there."

"You love her right?"

"No, but all I want to do is to protect her and make sure she's safe and she is happy. I want to see a smile on her face, i want to be there for her on her lowest self and be there for her at her happiest"

Shaka nodded

"Okay, then J oburg here we come. Don't forget she has a boyfriend"

Shaka said that laughing also walking out.

Thuthuka shook his head and walked out.

He bumped with MaZulu.

"Thuthuka"

"Samkelisiwe"

He couldn't say Mother, he tried but it couldn't come out.

"How are You?"

She asked in a very low voice, that's not what she wanted to say. She wanted to hug his son tightly and ask for forgiveness.

"I am doing better thank You, and how are You?"

"I am good how that I've seen you this close. I have been watching you afar"

Thuthuka just nodded he didn't know what to say.

"Please forgive me my son"

"I don't Hate you Samkelisiwe, i can't have hatred for you. I tried but I just can't, but forgiveness? I am sorry I am not willing to let go of everything, you've hurt me so much that I couldn't take it anymore.

One day maybe one day I will be able to seat down with you and forgive you, but not now. I need some time to do me after the ceremony, please allow me some space. Whenever I'm ready to put things behind us, i know where you stay"

He walked away and stopped.

"Thank you for doing this ceremony for me"

He deepened his hands inside his pockets then walked to where his brothers were seated.

.

.

Please can we try to Like and COMMENT.

Next Insert @8pm.

TWENTY NINE

.

KUNGOMUSA KHANYILE

.

"Rita I need you to leave"

She looks at me weirdly, it's been 1 week since we've been back from KZN I had to see my girlfriend in my Dad's penthouse simply because Rita doesn't want to leave my house. Today she's definitely Leaving liking it or not, i will forcefully make sure she leaves.

"I told you Kungomusa I am not going anywhere!"

I walked upstairs the room she was using I took the suitcase and threw her clothes there and closed it, i walked downstairs carrying the suitcase and Dumping bags that had some of her clothes and placed them outside the gate then walked back Inside the house She was shocked.

"Leave Ritabile, i want you out of my house I told you that I don't Love you anymore and I am done with you. I took you to the Mental Asylum to make sure that you get better not better for me but better for yourself I wish you all the best in life, I've been nice to you Rita but I think it's high time you leave my house!!"

"Kungomusa are really doing this to me?"

Her tears won't stop me from kicking her out.

"Yes Ritabile, i told you I don't Love you anymore. I told you that I wanted you out so leave before I treat you like trash and roughly take you out of my house"

She nodded

"Okay Kungomusa, it's okay there's no need for that.

I love You, and I will always will"

She walked out without any hassles but tears in her eyes, i felt bad but I had to. I lied to Ncumo the entire week and told her that my house is getting cleaned..

I called the cleaning company to clean the house, and get rid of any female Clothing and everything that belong to female.

My phone rang it's Thuthuka.

"Big Bro"

"Yeah little Man, did you check the Company?"

"Yeah I am going there now to check up on it, then ask J unior about your house. When are you coming this side?"

"In two days time I'll be there, Thanks man for handling things that side Out of your busy schedule you, you were able to handle my business as well I really appreciate it bro."

"That's what brothers are for anything for you big brother, But Nqaba is smashing the interior

Designer!"

He laughed

"I told You, i want you and J unior working on this project. Nqaba is a nutcase, how can she sleep with the people who works for me?"

I laughed too

"It's water under the bridge now, he has done it"

"That Boy"

We both laughed.

"Alright let me not keep You, tell the financial lady to send me the quotation."

"About that brother, are you sure you don't need any help?"

"You can help by paying the Designers, that was out of my budget. It was your idea so you pay for It."

I laughed

"Did you see the company before? You will see the After. Please thank me when you see your company sir"

"No problem, let me leave you to it. Call me and inform me about everything."

"Sure I will bye Bro"

"Bye Man"

I dropped the Call, i am so proud of Thuthuka. So proud to call him my brother, i mean after what MaZulu did to him he was supposed to hate everything associated with MaZulu but he gave us Love and brotherhood this entire week even though he was in KZN he would call to check up on us, ask about our daily lives and ask about his company too. I didn't know having someone to rely on and look up to can be this nice, I've always been an example to Junior and Nqaba. Now that Thuthuka is here I feel like the workload have been lifted, even Dad is very fond of him. They get along like house on fire, i am just worried about his Relationship with MaZulu. I want us to be a family, i hope he finds it in his heart to forgive her.

I parked right in front of the Building he bought, it's a 6 Floor Tall building a great building for a Law Firm.

The Interior design was old and dull, he didn't see that.

"It's not a boutique it's a Law Firm" those were his exact words but now that the design is changed he will have to thank me.

I walked Inside the Building, the HR Team was busy with the Recruitment of stuff.

I checked out everything, he is definitely going to Like this Building.

Everything is done, all that needs to be done is for him to conduct interviews and hire people to get this Law Firm rolling.

I called junior he is incharge of the House.

"Bafo"

"Man how far is the house?"

"Done, it's fully furnished all he has to do is to move"

"That's great news, he said he will be here in two days"

"How about we throw him a welcoming party?"

"That would be Nqaba's idea, but I love that idea. But who will be here?"

"Us his brothers, Luncumo and her friends. That's all it will be intimate it will be just to welcome him nothing big"

"Okay, So have you told Luncumo about him?"

"That's another thing, Luncumo adores MaZulu so much. If i tell her about Thuthuka I have to tell her about how Thuthuka is my Brother."

"J ust say he's a long lost brother, he left when he was younger to stay with an Uncle and when you ready to tell her the truth you will tell her the entire truth. She has to organise the welcoming party"

"I can say that, let me go and fetch her from school too."

"Sure Bhuda"

I dropped the call then drove to Wits.

As soon as I got a parking space I called her.

"Babe"

Her voice is so sweet damn.

"Babe, I'm at the parking Zone."

"Alright I am coming"

"Sure"

I dropped the call then waited for her outside the car.

She came with her little sister along with her I'm sure Migcobo is driving the car.

"Hey sikie"

"Hi bhut'Musa"

She got at the back seat whilst I hugged and kissed her sister.

"I missed you"

"You saw me yesterday Musa, Drama eyani?"

I laughed

He got Inside the car, i went to my side too.

"Babe I need a favour from you"

"What?"

She looked at me as I was driving.

"I need you to plan a Welcoming party for my big brother."

"You have a big brother and I didn't know about that? WOW!"

She clapped her hands

"I forgot to tell you, it's just that we lost contact. We haven't talked nor seen each other in years. But he is coming back in two days, to stay this side"

She nodded

"Will be paid?"

I laughed

"My services ain't free dearie."

"I Will pay, you can bring your friends too for the party. It will be only us his brothers plus you and your friends, just to make him feel special"

"Oh okay, my friends won't say no to free Alcohol."

I laughed

"Can I invite myself?"

Sikie asked from the back.

"You too young so no!"

Ncumo replied

"Yeah you are invited Sikie, as long as you won't drink."

"I won't drink bhuti"

I nodded

"Yho you guys spoil children this day and age!"

Luncumo is dramatic, I'm glad she didn't ask any questions. I don't know how to tell her the truth about Thuthuka, she looks up to MaZulu. MaZulu is an inspiration in her eyes and she loves her, if she knows the whole truth about MaZulu I don't know how she will look at her again but I will have to tell her at the end of the day because there will be questions that will need to be answered.

.

.

Let's not Forget to LIKE and COMMENT.

Have a Goodnight

THIRTY

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"You know when you love a person, you love them with all their Flaws, you love them with your everything. There's something in your heart that moves when you with that person not forgetting the butterflies in your stomach, all I wanted was to see him happy but all he wanted was to see me unhappy and Sad but I guess it's part of life"

She wipes her tears and drank the remaining 4 shots. It's a Friday and I decided to visit the club, just to rewind and listen to people's problems when they are drunk. I'm bartending as always, i am a little bit rusty since it's been a while.

"What did he do?"

I ask, i can see the hurt in this woman's eyes.

"We met in University, he was a 3rd year student and I was a 1st year. He would tutor my group of friends, we started talking and went to several dates. The day he asked me to be his girlfriend I couldn't believe his intentions I mean I was straight from High school he was used to Varsity girls but he really loved me as I thought. When he graduated and left me in varsity I thought our relationship was over but it wasn't, i remember on my Graduation day he proposed and asked me to be his wife. I was the happiest girl in the whole world. I loved him with my everything, i gave that man my heart on a silver platter, i showed him my vulnerability and that he's my life. The day he changed on me was when he had a work trip to cape town, i understood because he went out to other Provinces a lot due to his work so nothing was suspicious about this trip. I was at home thinking about him, coz i was missing him already he was my Life, my life revolved around him. I was shocked when I received messages from our varsity friends and People who knew us, that they

thought I was the one going to get married to him, and why i didn't tell them that I broke things off with Him. I didn't understand all of that till my best friend who is his wife now sent me their wedding pictures in Cape Town, i landed in hospital that night and in the morning I found out that I was pregnant and single. I didn't even go back to the House that we were staying at, i didn't want any memories of us or anything that would remind me of him. My family went to fetch my stuff. I didn't tell him about the baby, he never apologized for What he did to me nor gave me an explanation on why he did that to me, i believed he owed me one. God answers that was my motto, my Baby Boy is 6 years old now, yes he looks like his Father a lot but I don't want nothing to do with that man, i used to send him pictures of his son when he was still a baby he never cared he doesn't care even now and it's not like I need him now I don't. I am a Doctor, i have my own money I am single and happy. It's just that today its his wedding anniversary, it gets to me always hence I am here to drown my own sorrows. It reminds me of how i was a fool for years, thinking someone

loves me. If you love a man right now, make sure you love the real one. What I mean by that is that you will give him your everything and invest all your feelings towards the wrong person and not only you will get hurt you will never love the same again.

When someone is yours, you will feel it, my mistake was to fall harder when I wasn't supposed to. So make sure you're investing to the right person so that you won't get hurt when you come into realisation that the man you love is not yours.

Goodbye Azania, you are a good listener here's a tip"

She placed a few notes then left, i couldn't stop thinking about what she said the whole shift.

.

As soon as I arrived at home I took a shower then slept. I asked Siki to wake me up since we have to go to Musa's brother's house and decorate plus cook for the welcoming party.

.

"Sisi"

She was shouting on top of her lungs

"I am awake Sikelelwa"

I shouted back, i wanted to sleep again but I couldn't sleep.

I took another shower then wore a dress plus sandals, i tied my Afro neatly then went to the lounge.

Mery and Lorna were here already that's why there was a noise.

"Let's go girls, i am so hungry"

"We will buy food on our way"

"Okay, please drive Mery. Migcobo the house must be clean when I come back"

"You will find it clean for sure. I am going out with friends later on May I?"

"You've just said you are going out with friends, you've already made up your mind so why ask for permission?"

"I am sorry sisi"

"Please be safe Migcobo and use Condoms in whatever you and your guys do!"

I walked out, Mery, Sikie and Lorna were already in the car.

My phone rang as soon as I was about to close My eyes, i am so tired.

It's Thuthuka, we haven't talked in days.

"Which hole are you coming from?"

He laughed

"It's not Funny Thuthuka!"

Mery looked at me from the rearview mirror and looked straight again.

"I am so sorry, i was so busy with this relocating thing and family i was so busy i am really sorry sis"

"It's okay I Understand, the last time you called I told you call me when you are here, are you here?"

"I will be there in few hours, still in Durban.

Tomorrow can I take you out? That's if you won't go to church or maybe after church?"

"You can take me out for lunch, i can't wait to meet you Thuthuka. I missed you so much bro"

"Me too little sister, but we will be seeing each other almost everyday if you not busy with your boyfriend ofcourse, and when am I meeting up with him?"

"I will talk to him and confirm with You, so that you guys can meet"

"Sure no problem, Look I will call you as soon as I land in OR Tambo so that you know I'm in your city"

"Can't wait, i will wait for your call."

"No problem"

"Alright bye"

"Bye"

He dropped the call.

"Mery please go to that KFC Drive thru Please, i am dying"

She went through it, and bought the food I ate the food.

"Is this Brother's house in Bedfordview?"

"Yeah, that's what the GPS is saying right?"

"Yeah"

We continue eating till we arrived at the house, the gate was opened for us. I saw Musa's car, for sure he's inside.

"OMG"

Sikie shouted as soon as we walked inside, the house was beautiful I love the Red,black and Grey interior. This house is really beautiful.

"Beautiful?" Musa asked coming My way to hug me.

"Yes, it's really beautiful. I am sorry babe but it's way beautiful than your house"

He laughed

"Ouch I am hurt"

"I am sorry but it's the truth, this interior is beautiful I love the colours. They've blended them so well and beautifully, your brother is one lucky fella"

"That He is, he will be here in 3 hours time so we have 3 hours to do everything. Junior and Nqaba

are coming with the Meat and alcohol."

"Alright, did you buy the Grocery?"

"Yeah it's in the kitchen that way"

He pointed to the direction.

"Okay Let's start then"

"But you haven't given me my kiss missy"

I laughed and kissed him.

"Happy now?"

"More than happy"

I shook my head then walked to the kitchen.

"We making salads right?"

"Yeah, the Guys will braai the meet"

We started on making the salads, Nqaba and Junior delivered with the alcohol and Meat.

They were outside Braaing the Meat we were in the kitchen.

We were now done with the salads.

There was a doorbell Siki went to open a group of ladies and Gents came inside, didn't Musa say it will be intimate?.

"Hello"

Siki Greeted and welcomed them.

Musa and his brothers came with the Meat.

"Zalo"

They shouted it was a chaos for a little bit.

I looked at them greeting the Guys who just walked in and greeted the girls too.

Musa came to me.

"Hey those gents are our cousins and their Girlfriends if they are their Girlfriends I don't know. Nqaba invited them I didn't know he just told us right now."

"It's fine, they are family right?"

"Yeah they are, Look I am going to fetch my brother at the Airport please be comfortable, is the food enough?"

"Yeah it's enough, you don't want to keep your big brother waiting right?"

"He would kill me"

He kissed me then ran outside to fetch his brother.

I saw Siki Drinking a Savanna, i knew she won't drink Juice this one. I took one Savanna and Drank too, everyone was chatting. The ladies were cool, they blended very well with us. We are now waiting for Musa and his brother to come, to officially start the party!.

.

.

Let's not Forget to LIKE and COMMENT.

See y'all @8pm

THIRTY ONE

.

I didn't even know there was a pool in this house we were not given any house tour, I was standing by the pool thinking about the lady from the Bar last

night.

"Penny for your thoughts?"

I look at my side, It's Nqaba.

"Nothing, I'm just tired. Went to the club Last night, came back early in the morning. Couldn't get enough sleep so now I'm tired I could do with some sleep."

"Aah pretty little thing. I am sorry"

I laughed

"Uhm if you didn't know we are both 23, just because you are bigger than me doesn't make you older."

He laughed

"Who told you my Age? Musa Pillow talk with our Age, what else does he talk about when he's in between your boobs?"

i laugh

"Nqaba!!"

I hit him on his arm

"Ouch Luncumo!"

He's so dramatic

"Does Lorna know that she's older than you?"

"Who?"

"Lorna, your Girlfriend my friend"

He frowned

"I thought I told your friend we should keep things private. Now you know, I'm sure the whole world knows"

"You playing her right?"

He doesn't answer

"By the end of the day, i want you to call things off with her before you hurt her beyond. I don't want to see my friend hurting, not because of you. If you don't love her, let her go when it's still early please Nqaba."

"Okay I will do that."

He brushed my shoulder.

"I know how much MaZulu means to You, and I'm hurt and disappointed by her actions too. She pretended to be a saint in front of all of us, i am mad at her for taking us for a ride. I am sure you share the same sentimentals as me."

"What are you talking about?"

"Didn't Musa tell you the whole story?"

"What story?"

his phone beeped.

"They are here come"

He takes my hand we walk back in the house, i was confused by what he just told me about MaZulu, what did he mean about that? I should ask Musa maybe he will tell me.

"Okay Good people they are here, they will be getting inside the house any minute from now. We shout surprise as soon as they open the door right?"

Everyone nods after Nqaba's instruction.

I stand at the back, i am not in the mood for this

party. My body is here but my mind is definitely not here!

The Door opens

"SURPRISEEEE"

Everyone screamed, i just rolled my eyes.

When I looked up, no it can't be. This cannot be happening.

I wipe the dirt in my eyes just to see clearly, am I missing him this much that he could be Musa's big brother.

"Thuthuka" I whispered, no one could hear me as the guys were busy hugging him, and Nqaba introducing the cousins.

Mery gave me a worried look, i wanted to be out of here.

"Babe"

Musa shouted, i pretended to be on my phone and that I didn't hear him when he called me.

I could smell both their colognes an inch away from

me.

"Babe meet my big brother"

I stood up and looked at him, i could never get over the shock in his face plus the hurt that he his with a small smile.

"Hey Big brother"

"Ncums hey"

He smiled at me, i wanted to return the smile but I couldn't.

"You not happy to see me?"

He asks trying to be sad, i don't know what gotten into me but I hugged him so tightly.

Then let go after some time in his arms, i felt at home.

"You idiot, didn't you say you'll call as soon as you land?"

He laughed

"Do you guys know each other?"

Musa finally asks since he saw we were talking to each other.

"Yes babe, he's the Male friend from Durban. Thuthuka finally meet my boyfriend who's your little brother".

I laughed at my sour joke, my mouth was bitter right after saying that.

"Hey male friend, I'm the boyfriend"

"Hi boyfriend I'm the Male friend slash big brother."

They laughed together, i didn't want to be here, i wanted to be in my room and cry myself to sleep.

"Let me go and check on the girls in the kitchen I'll see you now now"

I walked back with my heavy heart and tears threatening to come.

As soon as I got Inside the kitchen Mery hugged me, i needed the hug but I wanted my bed more than anything. I wanted to cry my heart out, how is it possible that I am inlove with brothers?

"You Okay?"

"I will be fine Mery"

The other ladies joined us in the kitchen too, they were dishing out and I was now drinking my Savanna I think I need it more than anything right now.

They took the plates to the Guys and I remained in the kitchen, i was on my 5th Savanna I was drinking it like water.

"Don't you think you should slow down on those?"

"Lorna babes i need it"

She nods and continue on dishing out

"We done now, we can now go and join the gents" one of the ladies said, i don't even remember their names.

I was the last person to leave the kitchen and the only space was in between the brothers that I love, perfect.

I sat down and started eating my food which I was no longer In the mood to eat. I stopped eating and watch everyone eating.

"Babe are you good?"

"Yeah, I'm not hungry I am just tired. Was working last night at the Club so i am tired, i didn't get any chance to rest"

"You work in a club?"

Thuthuka asked, i thought I was talking to my boyfriend not him.

"No I used to work there but not anymore. It's just that yesterday I needed to clear my head so I went there"

He nods and continues on eating.

"You can go sleep in one of the rooms upstairs if you are tired, can she sleep there bro? I mean it's your house"

Thuthuka laughed at Musa's statement.

"She can Sleep in one of the rooms, there's no problem brother. Remember she's my best friend and she's like a little sister to me so my house is always opened for her"

I gave him a fake smile

"Thanks biggie"

He gave me a weak smile and continued with eating. I think he's hungry because food is the only thing he's focused on.

"Let me go and sleep then"

"Should I accompany you?"

"No it's fine babe, you eat your food"

I took my plate then placed it on the fridge.

I made my way upstairs and went to one of the rooms and locked the door.

As soon as I placed my head on top of the pillow tears fell involuntarily.

My heart was in pieces, how would you feel if you were in love with the wrong person? I mean your lover's big brother does that even make sense?

When did I get here? To be in this place where I'm at, at the moment.

How do you remove the feelings? How do you unlove someone?

I could see it in his eyes that he was also shocked and hurt by the revelation that I'm his brother's girlfriend.

I want to remove myself from him but my heart bleeds at that thought.

All I want is to be in his arms where I feel at home but I can't coz it seems like our Love is Forbidden we can't Have each other. There's no room for our love, i think it's better we even call off the friendship anything that will bring us closer.

I wipe my tears and try to sleep but my minds goes to all the moments I've shared with him starting from the first day we met in Durban till the last day i was in his arms at the OR Tambo Airport, he's a great guy. Any woman will be lucky to have him as a partner.

.

.

I am so sorry, i slept early last night I was tired I forgot about our 8pm.

.

Another insert will follow around 11am

THIRTY TWO

.

I don't know when did I fell asleep but I'm glad I slept.

I made my way to the bathroom after looking for it for almost 10 minutes, i wash my face and rinsed my mouth with Listerine.

I make my way downstairs everyone is asleep, what time did they sleep even?

I walk into the kitchen it's super dirty here dishes were not washed.

Thanks daddy G for looking out for me, there's a Dishwasher i place the dishes neatly inside and I start cleaning the cupboards. I washed the pots on the sink.

I mopped the kitchen it was spotless just like the way we've found it yesterday.

I took the Refuge black bags and took the Alcohol bottles from the lounge and placed them inside the black bags.

Sikie, Mery and Lorna were not part of the gang that slept on the couches.

Not everyone was in the lounge just 4 people.

I placed the plastic inside the dustbin, the house was now clean I need food now.

I went to the kitchen and warmed up my food.

I took out my phone and called Migcobo.

"Hello"

The phone was answered by a girl.

"Where's the owner of the phone?"

"And who are You?"

There was a little bit attitude behind that question, she doesn't know me.

"Young lady don't you dare test me, where is my son"

She kept quiet

"Ntombazana"

I half shouted

"I am sorry ma, i will wake him up now"

I could hear her waking Migcobo up.

"It's your mother"

"Why did you answer my phone?"

She doesn't answer, I laugh.

"First lady"

"Don't first lady me, I'm not your mother. I just hope you didn't bring any girls in my Apartment oh so help me God i will come and murder you and that skinny girl"

"How do you know she's skinny? And we're at Jeremie's apartment relax. So you didn't sleep at home too?"

"Yeah, i thought you slept at home. I was just checking up on you"

"Thanks for checking up on me, but I'm fine."

"Alright, I love You little man"

"I love you too Mama"

I laughed and dropped the call.

"Overprotective much?"

I look at back, I'm welcomed by a sweaty Thuthuka in a Sweatpants and Vest.

"Was just checking up on him"

He nods and takes water from the fridge

"So are we still on for lunch?"

"Yeah why not? You know i can't say no to free food"

He laughs

"Good then, we have a lot of catching up to do."

"Yeah. What time did y'all sleep?"

"5am, but always at 6am I go for my J ogs whether I was drinking the previous night or not"

I checked the time it's 10am.

"You jogged for this long?"

"Had a lot on my mind, just needed to breath and rewind. You cleaned?"

"Yeah it was so dirty"

"The ladies were too drunk to clean. Your sister was looking for You last night, she wanted to sleep with you. Why did you lock the door?"

"I wanted to be alone"

"I don't know if it's me or what, but you were not happy to see me last night. The fake smiles you gave me, did I do something wrong?"

He looked hurt, i didn't want that. I walked to him and stepped closer to him and held his left arm.

"I was shocked to see You, i didn't even think there's a possibility that You would be Musa's big brother that never came into my mind. There's something about you Thuthuka, i don't know what is it. I can't even explain it"

I removed my hand from his arm and gazed at him

" I am sorry if I looked at you in any type of way. I

was just shocked didn't expect you to be Musa's brother that's all, you didn't do anything wrong"

He didn't say anything he just looked into my eyes.

We were an inch apart, i was on his chest level. I was looking up at his eyes, i wanted him to hug me, that's all. I wanted to be close to him and be in his arms.

"Mhmhmmh" someone cleared his throat, i took a step back and went back to my food..

It was Shaka Thuthuka's Friend.

"Good Morning Luncumo"

"Morning Shaka"

"How are You?"

"I am good and how are You?"

"I'm Good too, Bafo the water?"

It's now that I see they were jogging together.

Thuthuka took out another bottle of water then gave it to Shaka.

"Let me go and take a Shower, is my bed made?"

Thuthuka asked.

"How will I know?"

I ask back

"You were sleeping in the main room, you tested my bed before me. wow Miss Jola"

I laughed

"I didn't know, but yeah your room is clean your majesty"

He laughs and walks away alone.

Shaka looks at me then smile, i know this smile. It's the smile Sikelelwa gives me when she's about to talk a lot of nonsense.

"Can I eat with You?"

He asks

"Are you not going to take a shower, i mean you're sweaty. Better get rid of all the sweat first"

"I value my stomach a lot. So can I eat?"

I hand him the plate

"Are you done eating Miss Jola?"

He says imitating Thuthuka.

"Another Nqaba, really God?"

I said looking up

"Way more than Nqaba. I'm Shaka, and I say what's on my mind"

"Better keep it to yourself whatever that is in your mind."

He nods

"So you friends with Thuthuka and you are a Girlfriend to Musa?"

"Does that needs an Answer?"

He shakes his head no.

"I like you Ncumo, i want to be your friend too"

I laugh this one is a special case

"Okay we friends Shaka"

"For real?"

"Yeah"

He smiled and laughs too, i don't know why I am laughing but we both are laughing.

"An advice friend, Follow your heart. Do what your hearts tells you to, it will never mislead you. There's no use in thinking about what people will say or how this certain person will feel about your decision. Do what makes you happy, you can't just stay in an unhappy situation just not to hurt a certain person. People understand, people will understand if they truly love You, they will let you go to be with someone who you love and want to be in your life. The person who you feels safe with, a person who will protect you and will love you always no matter what. As I've said, the ball is in your court, chose what makes you happy and follow your heart.. You were right, i need to get rid of this sweat. Bye Friend"

He walks out of the kitchen leaving me puzzled and with more questions. He is really a special case yena uShaka lo.

I rinsed the plate Shaka and I were using, i checked every room for My friends and sister.

I saw Mery and Sikie only, Lorna was not here with them.

I woke them up.

"Yey wake up we need to leave"

I shouted at them.

"We are awake Azania"

Mery screamed but no that loud.

I walked to where I saw Musa sleeping.

I woke him up.

"Babe, Musa wake up"

"Sleep with me for a few minutes"

"No I can't Sleep, I've just woken up"

"One round wouldn't hurt you know?"

He said in his sleepy voice

"Musa we are at your brother's house."

"Let's go to mine then"

"Come and fetch me later, is your house cleaned now?"

"Yeah it is cleaned. i will come and fetch you."

"Okay babe, I'll wait for you"

"Let me go back to Sleep, I love You Okay?"

"I love you too Sthandwa Sam"

I kissed him on his lips

"Sies you smell like brewery"

He laughs

I walk out of the room.

I could hear Sikie, Mery and Thuthuka talking in the kitchen.

They are drinking cold water, they have hangover.

"Where is Lorna?"

"She was with Nqaba so I'm sure she's with Nqaba as we talk."

Mery said in more like a whisper, she's really

hangovered.

"Alright let's go, I'm driving"

"Heck you were going to drive"

I laughed

"Bye Mr Durban, I'll see you in the noon"

"Bye Miss J ola, I'll call you"

"Sure"

I took out my car keys then drove to our Apartment.

There's a ginger in the fridge you help yourselves.

I placed the keys on the kitchen counter then left the drunkards in the kitchen then went to the lounge.

I need to catch up on the Kardashians I mean I haven't spent much time watching TV.

The Drama is all in my Life right now, i should make a reality show. People would be really interested.

.

.

Let's Make 50+ COMMENTS to get our 8pm Insert.

Have a lovely day

THIRTY THREE

.

"When are you getting yourself a girlfriend?"

He looks at me confused as if I've spoken in some foreign language.

"Why would I need a girlfriend?"

"Haibo Thuthuka, who doesn't need a girlfriend?"

"It's Me Thuthuka Zulu, i don't need a girlfriend"

"Okay, sex?"

He looks at me then smirks

"What about it?"

"You need to release as a person, a girl can ease too much salt can make you grumpy"

"Who said I don't release? Who said I don't have sex?"

I choked on my food, So He does have sex?

"Are you fine?"

He ask so relaxed

"Yeah, of course"

"You should slow down on your food, you will choke again it won't be nice"

He said sarcastically then ate his food.

"Have you ever been inlove?"

"I'm not interested in your friends Luncumo"

"I am not hooking you up, I'm just asking my friend some questions. I need to get to know you better"

He nods

"Yes I have been inlove, but inlove with the Girl that I would never get. So I had to love her from afar and watch her be happy. She was my first and Last love"

I nodded

"I am sorry"

"It's Fine Ncums, it's life after all. So what about you?"

"What about me?"

"I am sure you do have sex with Musa, are you inlove with him?"

I couldn't answer that, i drank my wine and looked at him.

"Yeah, i am inlove with him"

He nods

"I Don't care if he's my brother or not if he breaks your heart, I'm making sure he lands in hospital for some few months"

I laughed

"What if I break his heart?"

"You can start writing your will"

"Why would you kill me, but Put Musa in hospital?
WOW it's true blood is thicker than water"

He laughs

"I was joking, i am not involving myself in your Relationship with Musa. What I will do as your friend I will just advice you on what to do and You will follow your heart"

I nod.

The waitress came back for desert and placed it on the table, she took the plates that we were using her eyes not leaving Thuthuka's face.

"Uhm lady, he's mine I expect you to do your job if you don't want to lose your job."

"I am sorry ma'am I wasn't looking at him."

She walks away, Thuthuka laughs.

"What?"

"Why did you say that?"

"She couldn't get her eyes off you"

"So?"

"Stop annoying me"

"You couldn't handle another lady looking at me?
What if I wanted her to be my Fuckbuddy?"

"Go ahead and ask her that"

"Okay easy tiger, i was just kidding. No need for You to get angry"

"Yeah whatever"

I eat my ice cream desert he smiled and shook his head.

"I'm glad you find this amusing"

"Not at all, i am sorry for joking in a Bad way"

He smiled at me

"Stop smiling"

"Why?"

"Just stop"

He laughs, I've noticed he hasn't eaten his desert.

"Your desert is melting"

"I don't eat sweet things, you can have it if you want it."

"Thanks"

I took his ice cream and ate it.

"Does Shaka always speak in riddles?"

"What did he say to you?"

"A lot of stuff, some I didn't understand I was confused some I understood. But the thing is I didn't get what he was saying all in all."

"Shaka is very diplomatic, he says things that sometimes you may need to think outside the Box to get what he said. If you listened to him, better try to think outside the Box and try to understand what he said to you."

I nodded.

"Thank you for your advice"

"You welcome, can we leave? I have a meeting with the Magistrates regarding my firm."

"Okay no problem you can pay the Bill, and please don't tip the waitresses"

He laughed and called the Waitresses for the Bill.

"You are crazy"

"She wasn't supposed to be looking at you"

"Yes ma'am"

He settles the Bill and we leave.

"You can Drive to your meeting I'll take an Uber"

"I'd rather be late for the meeting than to let you take an Uber"

I smiled

"Thank you Thuthuka. Thanks for the Lunch, you are always a great company."

"You welcome Miss J ola"

Throughout the drive we are listening to Jazz, he's not saying anything the silence is comfortable it gives me time to look at him as he's driving and watch his every move, even the tapping on the steering wheel.

"And we are here, you stay here?"

"Yes sir, thank you for lunch once again"

"You welcome, I'll call you before I sleep okay?"

"Okay, Good luck on your meeting."

"Thanks"

I hugged him and kissed him on his cheek, that's the first. He didn't say anything, i walked out of the

car Leaving my heart with him.

No one was home, I packed my weekend bag. I'll be sleeping at Musa's place tonight, i don't have any classes tomorrow I'm glad.

.

"Your house smells fresh"

"Pecks of getting it cleaned"

"Yeah, let me go and take a Shower"

"Can I join you?"

"Most definitely"

He follows me to his room, i remove my clothes and walk into the bathroom.

I opened the shower, the feeling of water on my body made me feel relaxed.

After some few minutes Musa gets inside the shower too.

He washes my back with the gel, he massaged my boobs tenderly.

"Aaahh"

I moaned softly he kissed me from my back to my neck, i laid my head on his shoulder.

He turned me and kissed me, my hands were sloppy because of the Gel they were roaming all over his body.

He lifted me up and rubbed his finger on my coochie, as he finger fucked me.

"Musaaa"

I was cumming, my body shaked as I released my cum on his fingers.

He inserted his cock inside me and held my waist down.

I placed both my hands on the wall.

He started pumping faster.

"Aahh Musa's oh my Goddd"

I screamed, he was groaning in pleasure.

"You so damn tight babyyy"

He placed me down and turned me. My back was now facing him, he entered from behind.

My feet were losing the grip, the floor was wet. But he was holding my waist tightly.

I felt his body stiffening and I knew he was about to reach his orgasm. He pumped so hard that I screamed out loud.

His cum dripped down my thighs.

"That was steamy"

He laughs.

We shower again and get out of the shower.

We both lotion and I wear his shirt with nothing underneath.

"That will definitely turn me on"

"Let's go and cook Kungomusa"

He laughs and spank me.

"You're so naughty"

He laughs following me.

I come into halt as soon as my eyes meet his brothers eyes.

"Hey Ncums"

Nqaba wiggled his eyes brows.

"Shit I forgot you were coming tonight"

"We can leave if you want, we didn't mean to disturb"

Thuthuka raised a point looking straight at my thighs. I was still standing on the staircase.

"Let me go and change"

I literally ran upstairs, i wore Musa's Sweatpants.

I walked downstairs they were talking and laughing, even if my heart feels something for Thuthuka I can't choose him.

I'm with Musa, and I've chosen Musa. I want to be with Musa, whatever this little crush I have for Thuthuka it will fade away. I can't break this newly formed brotherhood, i was not raised like that, i can't break a brother's bond specially a newly formed.

"Babe are you fine? You've been staring at us for quite some time"

"I was just thinking, let me go and cook"

"No you can chill, we've already ordered"

Nqaba said.

I am glad, i was lazy to cook.

I snuggled myself next to Musa, Thuthuka is seated next to Nqaba.

The Door bell rings.

"So early?"

Junior asked Nqaba.

"It can't be our order, I've just ordered"

Nqaba replied.

The Door opens Rita walks in with Suitcases. Yeah Ndiyalingwa, I'm being tested.

"And then?"

Nqaba asks as soon as she closes the door.

"I am Pregnant and Kungomusa is the father. I am

here to stay with him, cause I was chased away from home"

"How sure are you if that is Musa's Baby?"

Junior asked.

Thuthuka and Shaka are quiet they don't even know who Rita is.

"Ask him, he will answer that"

She makes herself comfortable next to Thuthuka.

"Hello handsome"

He greets Thuthuka, he just nods.

All eyes are on Musa right now, we waiting for him to respond.

"That's not my Baby that she is carrying. She is lying baby"

He explains to me.

"It's okay I understand sthandwa sam, you would never do that."

I know Rita is a mental case, so she will try

anything to get back with Musa.

"Yehake Romeo and Juliet. Look sisi, this man of yours is lying, i was staying with him these past 3 weeks. When you went to Durban, he slept with me with no condom hence the baby. Ask him, he will tell you and stop being a fool and believing to all his nonsense. This Boyfriend of yours is a liar, he made me believe that I was crazy and took me to a mental asylum along with his mother, he saw you and he fell Inlove with you that's why he didn't want me anymore, i loved him I truly did I gave Musa my all, my everything but he left me as soon as he found the best and beautiful girl. I was never crazy, he made me think that I am crazy. Just by breaking things because I can't control my anger he assumed I was crazy. I spent months in that hell hole being treated like a mental case. I don't want your man, i just want him to take responsibility of his child. I am done with Kungomusa mna, I've caused myself a lot of heartache and heartbreak just by being with him. So you can have him, i just want him to be the father. He must also know i am

homeless, i don't want to stay here but I have nowhere else to go."

She wipes her tears, i looked at Musa for an explanation.

"I am sorry"

That's all he says, i nod.

"It's okay, it's fine"

I sat down defeated, i chose him. He's the man that I've chosen but he does me like this?.

"Look baby, i love You. I will take care of the Baby, i will make sure that Rita doesn't come near us. I want to be with you Luncumo, i love You and nobody else. I am sorry I lied to you, i am really sorry"

"I forgive you"

I gathered all the courage I had and stood up, it felt as if my feet were failing me as I walked upstairs. This day was meant for us to rekindle our love, i wanted to forget about anything and everything and focus on him, spend the night with him. I took my

weekend bag and walked downstairs.

"Can I take you home?"

Thuthuka asked.

"No, I'm fine"

"Please, i want to make sure you home"

He pleaded with his eyes.

"No, i am fine thanks "

"Baby, Ncumo"

I walked out with Musa busy following me, i requested an Uber and my driver was 2minutes away.

"Ncumo please let me explain"

"I don't need your explanation Musa, i need some time to think things through."

My ride was here.

"Goodbye Musa"

I got inside the car and it drove away.

Tears fell from my eyes, i was hurt. I didn't want him

to get hurt, i had to be selfless and think about him, his happiness but he never thought about mine. I was willing to let go of everything and be with him, i thought about him. I considered his feelings first if i were to break up with him, hurting him was not an option, i didn't want to hurt him. But he played me so dirty, and he lied to me. How can Musa do this to me?

.

.

.

Tomorrow you will only Receive the 8pm Insert.

I will be having a very busy day!.

.

50+ COMMENTS

Have A Goodnight

THIRTY FOUR

.

5 MONTHS LATER

.

"Nana do you have a minute?"

"Yeah sure"

I removed the bags that were on top of the bed and placed them on the floor.

"What's bothering you my Baby?"

It's June Holidays, actually the end of June holiday.

I am in Eastern Cape but leaving for Johannesburg Tomorrow.

"What do you mean what's bothering me?"

My mother sighs and place her hands on my thighs.

"Ncuncu wam, Listen I am a mother. I know my kids, i know you Ncumo. You hate working in the Supermarket plus the Tavern too, but this time you would leave so early just to be there, and come back late tired. It's like you were avoiding me and your father, this entire 3 weeks you've been too busy that I even forgot you are here."

I sighed and held my tears, I've been keeping myself

busy for these 5 months, busy with school work till I finished my exams. As soon as we were done with our exams we packed our clothes and left Johannesburg, i didn't want to be there.

"Ncuncu talk to me, i am your mother. Remove the Dragon lady in your mind, i know you think I'm a Dragon lady. But now remove the Dragon lady and talk to your mother, i promise I won't judge you at all I will give you an advice as a friend and a mother"

I sighed

"Remember Kungomusa Khanyile?"

She nodded

"I was in a Relationship with him, for some few months. I loved him with my everything or so I thought, before we dated I was crushing on him hard. So I don't how it happened we fell inlove with each other, actually I was inlove with him way before he knew me. Months later in our relationship I met this Man in Durban when I went for work purposes. Yes mom I'm working on the side, so I met this Man and I made friends with him. We

would talk for hours over the phone, things started changing on my side. I fell deeply in love with him, in 3 days of knowing him. I didn't want to see him hurt, nor sad I wanted him to be happy all the time, each and everytime I was with him there's something in me that moved the butterflies in my stomach. I've never felt the way I did with that Man, but it turned out that he is Musa's big brother. I know it's crazy right? He is Musa's half big brother. I had to choose the one I wanted to be with, i couldn't break the newly formed brotherhood between Musa and Thuthuka. I chose Musa because I wanted to see him happy, i didn't want to hurt him. Plus I didn't want to chose Thuthuka who may consider me as a little sister or something so I chose Musa. Little did I know the person I've chosen has done me dirty. He made his ex girlfriend pregnant, when I was in Durban he slept with His ex girlfriend and he made her stay at his house for 3 weeks and I didn't know about that. He told me that his house is getting cleaned up it was dirty, we had to meet up in some apartment. He lied to me mama and the only logic explanation was "I am sorry" I didn't know what to

say But I forgave him. That was the last time I saw them, i changed numbers coz I didn't want anything associating me with them and I wanted to focus on my school work"

My mother looked at me and sighed

"You did great by choosing yourself and left that situation. I am also glad that you didn't break brothers but if you love that Thuthuka and Thuthuka loves you too choose what makes you happy. Choose what your heart want, choose to be happy forget about how may other pers on feel about your decision, you have to be selfish for once in your life. If that Musa was honest in the first place he wasn't going to lie to you and put his ex girlfriend first and forget about you. Plus sleeping with her without a condom is another thing, he didn't care about your health. But if you love him and You want to be with him I won't stop you either i will let you be in life we learn the hard way. If he makes you happy who am I to stop your happiness?. But my love can you please focus on school first before relationship. I want what's best for you"

I hugged her

"Thank you so much mama, i needed someone to talk to"

"See I'm not a Dragon lady after all"

"Nope, you are a Dragon lady and you'll forever be one"

We both laughed

"Now for once come and join your family for once, your father is missing you in our dinning table"

"Speaking of my father, promise me you won't tell him about this talk. This is our Top secret, even during pillow Talk, you don't tell him unless you want me dead"

She laughed

"I'm your girl, trust me. I promise I won't tell him"

"Thank you"

"You welcome my Baby, now let's go in the house. I'm sure your siblings and father are hungry"

"I am hungry too, i was going to sneak in around

1am and eat my food"

She laughed.

"We hear you, but we stopped ourselves. We knew you needed some time alone."

"Thank you for respecting me and my boundaries"

"It's okay Ncuncu, let's go now."

"Alright."

I wore my flops then walked out with my mother.

.

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"I think I know what you need."

I looked at Shaka

"What do I need?"

He smiled and handed me his Phone

"And?"

"Look at the screen"

It's a number that I don't even know

"It's an unknown number"

"Call it, I'm hundred percent sure it will make your day"

"I need to shower, It's Nqaba's birthday so I have to celebrate with him."

"Call the Damn number Thuthuka!"

I sighed and dialed the number, it ranged unanswered.

"No one is answering"

I gave Shaka the phone.

"Try one more time"

"No!"

I went upstairs to shower.

.

Nqaba's house is full with lots and lots of hot ladies what were we expecting at Nqaba's party.

"I think I love this party"

Shaka says tapping on my shoulder walking ahead.

I shook my head and walked to my brothers.

I look at my brothers.

"Bros and Baby Daddy"

Everyone laughed.

"It's not Funny man"

"But you are a baby daddy and it's a boy"

"Yeah, you right"

He smiled, but frowned at the same time. I am sure he's thinking about Luncumo, everyone thinks about her including me. I think about her everyday, every minute and every second. But I respect the space she wanted, she even changed her phone numbers so that we can't reach her.

"I want everyone to get some today, including you baby daddy. I am sure you haven't had some in months"

Nqaba fire shots at Musa and us too.

Musa Smirks, and I can see it in his eyes that he's laughing at Nqaba Inside. I mean he stays with a pregnant woman, and pregnant woman loves sex surely he's getting some.

"I'm definitely getting a three some today."

Shaka says looking at all the girls, i laugh at his hunger.

"What about you Advocate?"

J unior asked

"Same as you J unior"

We laughed, J unior thinks like me. You would think his older than Musa, judging by the way he acts he's like a mini me, and I like that but he should smile often.

"What does that mean?"

Nqaba asked confused

"They getting some"

Shaka answers Nqaba.

"Then let's all drink to that!"

We downed shots after shots!

I saw this dark Melanin skinned sitted on the couch uncomfortable like she didn't want to be here, I've been watching her. She's been holding that Savanna dumpie since then.

I walked up to her

"Hey"

"Hello"

She has a very small voice.

"Can I seat?"

"Yes you can"

I sat next to her

"I'm Thuthuka you are?"

"Nandi"

I nodded

"You look so uncomfortable, was it your choice to be here?"

She laughs

"You noticed?"

I nodded

"I wanted a breath of fresh air, so my roommate decided we should come here. Her friends invited her here, so I joined too. I regret it though, i should've stayed at Res and get bored there."

"Is this party boring?"

"No it's not, it's just that I have no friends to drink with. They are busy having the best time of their lives with guys and I'm here seated holding one Dumpie."

I nod.

"I can be a friend you know, come let's get drunk"

I took her hand and we went to the bar area.

"Shots please"

I asked the bartender

"Shots?"

"You want to get lit right?"

She laughs and nod

"Then I'm your guy"

We downed the shots.

"These are nice"

"They are mixed with Amarula"

She nods.

"Let's take more"

She suggested

"You sure?"

She nods

"10 more shots my man"

The bartender delivers

"5,5 let's go"

I gave her 5 and I took mine. We downed them all.

"Where were you all my life?"

She asked and I laughed

"I'm here now, that's all that matters"

I give her a cold savanna and I take a Heineken.

"So tell me about yourself Nandi"

"I'm Nandi Sibisi, I'm From KZN pietermaritzburg.
I'm doing my 1st year in Nursing at Wits I'm 21
years old."

"Mahlase"

She smiled

"And You?"

"What about me?"

"Who are you?"

"I told you I'm Thuthuka"

"Thuthuka who from Where?"

"Zulu from Emnambithi. I'm a lawyer"

She nods

"Wanna get out of here?"

"Yeah, after another 5 shots"

"Alright"

I asked for another shots from the bartender.

We downed the shots, she took 3 Savanna I took one Heineken and we walked out to my car.

"Bafo"

I looked back it was Shaka.

"Sawubona Miss"

He greets Nandi

"Hello"

She greet back.

"Here's a phone, that number has been calling.
When you have a chance please give a call"

He hands me his phone, 5 missed calls from the unknown number.

"I will call"

He nods

"Nihambe kahle"

He bides goodbye and jogs to the House.

"Your brother?"

"Yeah, let's go"

We got inside the car and I drove to my house.

.

"Is this your house?"

I nod

"wow it's big and beautiful"

"Thank you, do you need anything?"

"I'm kinda hungry, do you have food?"

"Yeah sure"

I went to the kitchen and warmed up the chicken Shaka roasted earlier on.

"Chicken and bread is it fine?"

"Yes thank you"

She seems to be eased up and she's a little bit louder now. I'm sure the alcohol has kicked in.

"Do you have a girlfriend?"

She asks, i was waiting for this question since I went to talk to her, girls love asking this question.

THIRTY FIVE

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"It's complicated."

I finally answer to her question and it's really complicated and I can't even explain it myself.

She nods

"Do you have a Boyfriend?"

"No I don't, i had one back at home but he didn't want me to come here. He made me choose between him and wits, i choose Wits. So we broke up, now I'm single"

I nod

"What's complicated?"

"You would never understand and it's a very long story that i can't even explain it myself"

She laughs and nods.

"As long as you not married"

"Mhhh"

She smiles, she has a very beautiful smiles reminds me of Luncumo.

I drank the Heineken that I had in my hand, she had her Savanna too, i think it's the last one.

She came closer and sat next to me.

She brushed my thigh going up to Mageba.

"You are so handsome, the most handsome man I've ever seen or I have been with."

She initiates the first kiss and I followed her lead. I placed her on top of me then lifted her up, i Made my way to the nearest guestroom that was downstairs.

She smiled, I kissed her gently and placed her on top of the bed, I removed the dress she was wearing and unhooked her Bra still kissing her, i removed her wet panties. She looked at me with her big eyes.

"Are you sure?" I asked her she nodded.

"I don't understand sign language"

I wanted her to say it, that she agrees to this whole thing.

"Yes, i want you right now."

That was a confirmation to me so i continued on kissing her.

I took off my T-shirt and Jeans I was wearing i was now left with my briefs, i gently parted her legs holding her gaze i inserted my fingers and circled her clit. She was holding her breath.

"Breath"

I commanded, she let out a very loud sigh.

I took off my briefs and took a condom from the drawers, i inserted it in and rubbed my di*k on her coochie her warm walls welcomed me.

She screamed out loud

"Should I stop?"

"No don't, you're too big that's why. Don't worry I'll get the hang of it"

"Okay"

I moved slowly and gently while she moaned my name out loud, her nails dug deep onto my back I ran my hands down her thighs grabbing them tightly, she threw her head back.

"Oh my God this is Good, aahhh thu-thuuu"

She holds on me tightly as I thrust in deeper and faster, her loud moans fills up the whole room, she's about to reach her orgasm when she rest her head on my shoulders, I can feel that I'm about to cum I hold on her tightly, as I came inside the condom. I pulled out and look at her, she looked shy.

"Don't be Shy"

She smiled

"This is the best sex I've ever had, I'm now sober"

I laughed

"I feel so sleepy, can I sleep on your chest?"

"Can I have one more round?"

She laughs and looks down.

"When I'm awake".

"I'll wake you up"

She nods

"Come"

She lays her head on top of my chest and falls asleep.

.

I drank the water and check the time. It's 2:34am in the morning but I give this person a call.

The phone rings unanswered as I was about to drop the call.

"Hello"

My whole body froze just by hearing her sleepy voice.

"Hello"

She shouts louder now.

"Ncumo"

There's silence, i can hear her breathing.

"Thuthuka, how did you get ahold of my number?"

"I have my ways, i miss you"

She keeps quiet, i miss her so much. Just by hearing her voice makes me happy.

I sat down on the couch.

"I asked for space"

"I gave you the space, i want to see you."

"I'm in Eastern Cape"

"Should I come there?"

She laughed

"No, there's no need coz today we leaving."

"So I'll see you today?"

"Yeah"

"Don't you miss me?"

She kept quiet again.

"Luncumo"

"Mhhh"

"Are you not missing me right now?"

"I miss you Thuthuka."

A smile crept on my face

"I can't wait to see You, or have you in my arms. I want to hug you for the longest time"

There's heavy breathing but there's no response.

"Ncums?"

"I heard you Thuthu"

I smiled

"Can I go back to sleep? If you don't mind ofcourse"

"I don't mind at all"

"Who's phone is this? coz I know your number by head"

"It's Shaka's phone. Thanks for answering."

"I saw the missed call, i called back the number but you didn't answer"

"I'm sorry, we were attending Nqaba's birthday party."

"Ohh Okay, tell him I said happy belated birthday."

"Alright I will tell him."

"Goodbye Thuthuka"

"Bye Miss Jola, I love You"

She dropped the call

I smiled, she still have my heart. My First and last love.

.

"Hey, thuthuka! Thuthuka!"

I woke up, my whole body is paining.

"You slept on the couch?"

"Did I?"

I ask her, she's wearing my T-shirt.

"Yeah, when I woke up you weren't by my side. I checked for You, and I found you sleeping here."

"Ohh"

"I made breakfast"

"You Did?"

I asked shocked, she has gotten herself comfortable, too comfortable.

"Yes, go and refresh you'll find me downstairs."

"Is Shaka here?"

"Who's that?"

"Never mind, let me go and refresh"

I went upstairs and called Luncumo first.

"Hello"

"You awake?"

"I'm on my way to the airport"

"Daddy is driving You?"

"Yeah, he is driving us. You awake?"

"I'm calling you right? Should I come and fetch you from the airport?"

"No don't push it"

"I am sorry"

"It's Okay, I'll see you later as agreed"

"Okay, have a safe flight"

"Alright thanks, goodbye"

"Bye"

I dropped the call and took a shower.

Where the hell is Shaka? I need to get this girl out.

I went downstairs she was already eating.

"Couldn't wait for you I was hungry"

"It's okay"

"Hope you not allergic to anything."

"Nah"

I drank the juice first, the door opened Shaka walked in.

"Bafo, hello miss "

He sits on the table next to this girl and took my plate.

"He doesn't eat breakfast"

He says munching on his bacon.

"I'm so sorry I didn't know"

"It's Okay, My Brother is here at least so the plate didn't go to waste."

She nods then continued on eating.

I gave Shaka a look that mean 'save me'. Doesn't this girl know what a one night stand is?

"Did you call the number?"

Shaka asked

"Yeah I did, thanks Bafo"

"Did you fix things with the Madame?"

The girl lifted her eyes to look at me, but I was looking at Shaka.

"Yeah we fixed things, she's on her way here. She was in Eastern Cape but she's coming back"

I drank the juice.

"I'm glad your wife is coming back"

I nodded

"But you said you not in a Relationship!"

The girl shouts at me, what's her name again?

"I said it's complicated and when you said as long as you not married I didn't say anything I just said Mhh."

"You're such a dog yazi? Just like any other men. You've got what you wanted and now you're telling me you are married. wow Man!"

She stood up and made her way to the guestroom.

She came back wearing the dress she was wearing yesterday with shoes on her hand, she was also crying.

"Look, i am sorry"

"I don't need your sorry, i thought you were different since you had your own beautiful house, expensive car a good paying Job. I thought I've find someone who will love me, kante to you i was just a one night stand. So I don't need your sorry"

"Alright, let me take you home!"

"No, give me a money for a taxi. I don't want to see

your face right now."

"Okay let me request an Uber for you"

She kept quiet, i took out my phone and opened the app.

"What's your location?"

"Braamfontein"

I requested for her, her ride was 2 minutes away.

"Your ride will be here in 2 minutes "

"I'll go wait outside."

"Here's the money"

I took out a few 200 notes and gave her.

She walked out, i thought she was going to give me back the money coz it was a lot.

"What do you do to these girls?"

Shaka asks laughing.

I shrugged my shoulders.

"They always catch feelings with just one night. One day you'll tell us what You are doing with these girls,

or they get attracted with the cars and money."

I shrugged again.

"On a brighter side, did you really talk with Luncumo?"

"Yeah I Did, thank you Bafo for finding her number"

He nods

"Anything for you bro. So you going after your bro's girl?"

"Musa messed up bra. But if Luncumo agrees to be in a Relationship with me, i won't rub it On his face. We will try to keep it low till we find a way to tell him"

"What if Luncumo doesn't love you the way you love her? I mean she tried to hook you up with one of her friends."

I laughed.

"A lot, but man if she doesn't feel the same way I'll love her afar. I mean when I heard Musa saying that she's his girlfriend i was shuttered but he was there before me so i had no choice but to hold my

feelings and treat her as a friend as long as she's still in my life. I'm not doing this to spite Musa or something but i really love Luncumo from the day I laid my eyes on her closer, the shock on her face how scared she was that day. It was right after we took the Italian money, i saw her walking alone and I went after her didn't know she was the same girl I fell inlove with her smile when we were in that restaurant in J ohannesburg my heart was beating so fast I knew i had to make her my wife and my first priority. I met her before I knew Musa was my brother, i fell inlove with her before I knew she's my half brother's girlfriend. I really love her"

"Well Good Luck Bafo"

"Thank you Man!"

"Let me go shower, i still smell like varsity girls"

I laughed Shaka is another character.

"I'll make myself something to eat."

He laughed

I took the food the girl cooked and threw it away, i

washed everything she used I made myself some milkshake.

I can't wait to see Luncumo, 5 months without seeing her nor hearing her voice made me weak.

.

.

3 More Insert later On.

.

50+ COMMENTS on both insert 34 & 35.

THIRTY SIX

.

KUNGOMUSA KHANYILE

.

"You are late"

"I know, it was Nqaba's birthday party yesterday I got drunk and overslept."

"You are lucky the doctor reschedule us for a session in the afternoon, you can go and take a

Shower you smell of some cheap perfume."

"Yes ma'am."

I walked to my room upstairs and took a shower.

As soon as I finished showering I wore decent clothes.

I took my phone and looked at the screen, there's no day that pass without me thinking about her, she is in my mind all the time..

She resigned as an Intern in our company and removed our bursary from paying for her, but the company has covered up her studies for this whole year..

She went MIA, they moved from that apartment they were staying at. She changed her phone numbers as Well, i tried to find a way in seeing her but she didn't want anything associating me with her. That includes Migcobo her brother, he blocked me in everything, he no longer comes to me for some business advice and I don't blame him one bit, blood is thicker than water.

I agree I made a mistake, sleeping with Rita was a mistake. It was a moment of weakness, i should've told Luncumo the truth maybe we would still be a couple but I ruined all of that. I ruined a chance of making her my wife, of having a future with her, with kids also part of our future. I guess I deserve this punishment, i should've communicated with her, had a chat with her about Rita before things escalated but I guess I was late and a life lesson was learnt that in a Relationship you should be honest and always communicate with your partner even if it's small things. Communication and Honesty are the key to a successful Relationship.

I took the car keys and walked downstairs, Rita was eating an Ice Cream.

"Ritabile what did i say about the ice cream?"

"It was J ust 4 spoons Mus a yho"

"Okay, give me the tub then?"

She frowned

"Ha.a Rita don't test me"

She closed the Ice cream tub and handed it to me.

I walked to the kitchen and poured water inside the ice cream tub.

"Mus a what the hell?"

"No more ice cream for you Madame"

"This is so unfair"

"Let's go to the Doctor, she won't be able to reschedule us again right?"

She sulked and walked out, i followed her and took her bag.

No one was talking, she usually talks but she's mad about the ice cream.

"You fine?"

"Ya"

"You don't need any KFC? Coz in 5 minutes from Now, we will pass KFC."

"I'm craving for some Beef burger"

"How lucky we are, there's MacDonald's there too"

She rolled her eyes.

I made a drive thru at MacDonald's.

"Thank you"

"You welcome, are you still mad at me?"

"Nah, I'm not mad I wasn't mad in the first place, i was just sad that you ruined my ice cream."

"But you know ice cream is not good for the baby"

"But your baby wants the ice cream"

"Then he will have to wait till he's 6 years old to have an Ice cream"

"What? You must be on some cheap drugs shame. My son will eat ice cream as soon as he start calling me mama!"

I smiled

"Kid's first word is always Dada"

"Yeah, whatever Musa!"

We laughed.

.

"He's still a healthy baby boy. He's growing so fast, hear his heartbeat is so strong and beating so fast"

Doctor Rashid is the best Gynecologist in town,
Taking Rita here I know my boy is in safe hands.

"Thank you so much, can't believe Rita is 6 months pregnant now. Only 3 months left."

"This is her last Trimester, things may change a bit, she may give birth prematurely and this trimester will be her worst. Cramps and false contractions, you will have to be there for her all the time. Otherwise your Boy is still in good shape."

"Thank you so much Doctor."

"Alright, I'll see you next month for your checkup"

"Alright, stay well and enjoy the rest of your day."

"Thank you Mr Khanyile, you enjoy yours too."

I took the vitamins then held Rita's hand. She's been looking at the baby scans this entire time.

We got Inside the car.

"Thank you so much Ritabile for giving me this gift

of life. I really appreciate it, after everything I've put you through, i really appreciate it."

"It's okay. I am sorry too, i didn't mean to break your Relationship with Azania, i just wanted you here for your child that's all. I didn't want you back, still don't want you back."

"It's Okay, you gave me the world most precious gift, Luncumo doesn't want anything to do with me and I understand."

"You love her right? So why don't you fight for her?"

"I don't know Rita, i don't have the fighting spirit. It seems like I'm fighting and I'm loosing the battle before I even start fighting. I will let her be happy, she deserves it."

"You so grown maan"

"Packs of being a father!"

"uWhoa just drive Musa!"

We both laughed as I drove off

.

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"Sis I'm going to J eremie's apartment I think I'll come back later on, but I'll call and tell you if I'm not coming back."

"Okay bye"

"Please drop me in Braamfontein Migcobo, i am meeting my friends there too."

"Lock the door on your way out, and Siki you come back home. There's no sleeping over for you, you still on probation."

"But Sis, we have 1 week before the school reopens. This is so unfair, so Migcobo must go and have fun and musn't come back if he wants because he's a Man?"

"As I said you still on probation, you not supposed to go and meet your friends even, i am feeling kind hearted to let you go meet your friends so young lady don't make me change my mind."

"Alright fine, I'll be back before 12am."

"Before 11pm"

"Fine"

"Lock the door on your way out, Migcobo drive safely with my car."

"Sure, bye sis "

"Bye"

They left, I've just showered so all I need right now is my bed.

My phone rings it's Mery.

"Mery Christmas "

"Tell me you are home, i miss you. Lorna has been a stranger, she doesn't sleep at home these days!"

"Yeah I'm home, you can come"

"Alright I'm on my way"

She dropped the call..

I called Thuthuka

"Hello"

"Hey, you good?"

"Yeah I'm Good and You?"

"I'm Good too, about us meeting later on can we meet tomorrow? I'll come to your place"

"Why are we changing the plans?"

"My friends are coming over so they won't leave anytime soon."

"Oh okay cool, I'll call you later then"

"Alright Bye"

"Bye"

I dropped the Call, I'm dreading on meeting with Thuthuka.

One thing I know is that I want to be close to him, and have myself in his arms that's all that I want. But I can't help but think about Musa, on what he's going to say about my relationship with Thuthuka. I'm sure he will think I'm using Thuthuka as a revenge on what he has done to me, but he won't know I truly love Thuthuka with all of my heart. This whole thing is a mess, these people are brothers I

can start a war by getting into a Relationship with Thuthuka, but the heart wants what it wants and that is Thuthuka!

.

50+ COMMENTS.

THIRTY SEVEN

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"Hey welcome"

He opened the door fully so that I can enter.

He was wearing sweatpants with nothing on top, it looks like he was from the gym or he was busy with whatever he was busy with.

"Did I come in the wrong time?"

"No, I just got back from my usual run and I decided to do a little bit of leg work and some stomach. Didn't know you coming this early."

"I am sorry, I just decided to come in the morning"

"It's Okay, let me go and take a Shower. You can make yourself comfortable, you know your way around."

"I'll go and make some breakfast."

"You can make some for yourself and Shaka, I don't eat breakfast."

"Alright"

He walked away.

That was awkward.

I couldn't stop thinking about him. The night seemed long, when the sun rose I took a bath then drove straight here, I wanted to see him.

I went to the kitchen, his kitchen is so clean.

I took out all the ingredients needed for breakfast and started with the breakfast.

"Smells nice here, Ncums Hey"

"Shaka, hi"

"I'm so surprised to see you here so early, I thought it was ma'am Petty. She's our cleaning lady."

"It's me, so sorry to takeover the kitchen"

"No it's okay, I'm just shocked that's all, but I'm glad you here. It's been quite a long time. How you've been?"

"Great, I just got back from Eastern Cape went there for holidays and to refresh my mind. Needed the peace that comes with being at home and in Eastern Cape."

He nods and settled down.

I dished up for the both of us.

"As your friend, wait we still friends right?"

I laughed

"Yes we still friends Shaka"

"So as I was saying as your friend, tell me did you deal with your breakup with Musa?"

"Yeah I did, I know what I want and I'm standing firm on my decision."

He nods

"I'm glad you do. Once again I'm so glad to see you here"

"It's always a pleasure"

"Am I going to see you here every morning?"

I laughed

"No you won't"

"Aahh so sad, i was enjoying eating breakfast with you. I usually eat alone, i thought I have a breakfast partner now."

"Sorry friend, but get used in eating alone."

"Let me go to work, thank you so much for the breakfast"

"Where do you work?"

"At J & C IT company in Sandton."

"You're an IT specialist?"

"The best of the best, hence it was so easy to get your number"

"So it was you?"

"From the moment you changed your number, i didn't give it to Thuthuka because I wanted you to have your time alone with no one rushing you into something, so that you can think about what's best for you and about your happiness."

"Thank you for respecting that."

"It's okay, anything for you friend"

"Okay now go or you'll be late"

"Why are you chasing me out?"

"You said you going to work, i thought you'll be late. If you not late then you can stay, i am not chasing you."

"Nah I'm late, Bye Ncums"

He walked out.

"Bye"

I shouted and laughed, Shaka is something else.

I washed the plates and cleaned the kitchen.

What's taking Thuthuka so long to shower?

I went to the lounge and switched on the TV, i watched The Challenge on MTV.

Why is his shower taking this long?

"I'm so sorry I took long, i was on a business call."

He explains as soon as he reaches me

"It's okay"

He sat down next to me.

"How you've been Ncums? You look good by the way."

"Thank you. Great thank you for asking, what about you?"

"I've been good but I missed you so much."

"I am here now"

"I am glad"

He smiled at me, this man is so handsome.

"Come here"

He patted his thighs

"Where?"

"On my thighs"

I widened my eyes.

"What?"

"Woza la"

He took my hands and placed me on top of him.

He held my hands.

"Umuhle yazi"

He brushed my cheeks, thank you Bra G I am dark skinned, this Man will be the death of me.

"From the first time I laid my eyes on you something in me moved but I ignored it. You were in a Restaurant with your friends, what caught my attention the most was your beautiful smile. You were an Angel in my eyes, the most beautiful Angel, told myself I won't ask for your numbers but should it happen that i see you again I'll definitely ask for your numbers. When I saw you in Durban I couldn't believe my eyes, i knew it that ungowami wena, umfazi wami. I wasn't bothered by the fact that you

were in a Relationship coz I knew ukuthi ungo waka Zulu wena. I was so shattered when I came to realise that you're Musa's Girlfriend. When you said you loved me at the airport my heart was beating so fast that I got tense after hearing those words from you. The brother at the end didn't mean anything to me, coz I knew I had your heart already. I had to step back because Musa was in the picture, i had to love you afar. Remember when you asked me if, i have been in love? I said Yes, but I love a girl I couldn't get because she's with someone and I have to love her afar and let her be happy, my first and Last love. The girl was you, but I couldn't get you because you were with my brother. Not that I'm rejoicing because you are not with Musa anymore, but I'm glad he slipped because as much as i had to let you be happy it was going to hurt me inside. Ngiyakuthanda Luncumo, kaze ngakuthanda from the day I laid my eyes on you. Ngifuna ubengowami, i want to love you like you've never been loved before."

He wiped the tears in my eyes.

I laid my head on his chest.

"Please allow me to love you MaJ ola, allow me to take care of your heart and protect it."

I hold on him tightly.

"Promise me one thing Thuthuka"

"And that is?"

"Promise me that the only tears I'll be crying will be the tears of Joy. Promise me that when you don't want me anymore you will tell me and spare me the embarrassment and heartbreak. Promise me you will love me, and only me. If you can't fulfill these promises then I won't be having any relationship with you."

"Ngibheke, Look at me Ncumo."

I looked at Him with my blurry eye sight

" I promise you, i promise I won't break your heart, i promise you that the only tears you'll be crying will be the tears of Joy and I promise to love you and only you."

He smiled and wiped the tears again.

Argh I'm such a crybaby.

"I love you Thuthuka, so much. I love you with all my heart, I've never loved a Man the way I love you. I've never felt this way with a Man. Don't break my fragile heart."

"Woza ngiphuze"

I smiled and kissed him.

His lips were so soft and very cold.

I couldn't control the butterflies in my tummy, and my very fast heartbeat.

"Ngiyakuthanda Luncumo Azania Jola, soon to be Zulu"

"I love you too, Thuthuka Zulu"

"Now sleep in your Man's Chest"

"Can't believe I'm in Snakepark"

"Where?"

"Es ifubeni Sendoda"

He shook his head.

"Ama 2000, with these new concepts of yours"

I laughed.

I am in a happy place.

.

.

So sorry that I didn't post during the day.

I am so Busy Bathong, please forgive me.

.

If you haven't joined the Group, please do Join.

.

50+ COMMENTS.

Have a Good Night

THIRTY EIGHT

.

SIKELELWA "SIKIE" JOLA

.

"So early in the morning? I'm shooketh"

She's dramatic this one, it's not even that early it's 11am.

"Sis went out, don't know when she's coming back, Migcobo didn't sleep at home so i decided to visit too"

I sat next to her, Nandi is my friend. The closest friend I had when I first stepped in at wits. We doing Nursing, we met on our first Day, we were lost that's how we met ever since that Day, we've been tight. She's older than me, she took gap year coz of a Relationship back home, she was held back by a Boyfriend who didn't want to see her being successful.

"Oh thank you for visiting my boring Room"

"I was here yesterday, you weren't here"

"I was nursing my brokenheart"

"With that loser of yours from back Home? I thought we dealt with that"

"Honey, i went out with Lerato and her friends. Did I not meet the most handsome man? Did he not give

me the best sex in the world? Yho Shame he is my dream man"

"Then why brokenheart if you say he's handsome and your dream man?"

"He's married, when I asked him at night before we sleep together he didn't say he's married but said it's complicated."

I laughed

"So He smashed and in the morning he told you he's married?"

"Bra, if it was not for his brother I wouldn't have known."

"Shame my friend. You will be fine, men are trash anyways."

"Yeah, but I'm not giving up on that guy. I know his house, one hella of a beautiful house too. I imagined myself staying there, i searched him on each and every social network Dololo, can't Tholakala like can't find."

I laughed

"Was he that Good?"

"Honey you have no idea chomii, i felt like a virgin again."

"Did you at least use condom?"

"You sound like your Sister right now. But yeah we did use a condom"

"Speaking of that one, i want you to meet her. She knows Migcobo's friend jeremie but she doesn't know you my friend."

"So you want me to meet the Dragon Lady?"

"She's not that bad, she's just an overprotective sister that's all. Plus she's the most hilarious person I've ever seen, she's so fun to be around"

"I hope she won't think I'm lerato"

Lerato is the one who influenced me into dating older Men, she's into that.

"No she won't, you the only truest friend I have here. More like a bestie"

"Then help me get this man, i promise you when I'm

Rich I'll take you to Bali"

I laughed Nandi nje is another person.

"I will my honey, I'll surely help you"

"Then when are we meeting your Sister?"

I laughed

"How about for Dinner?"

"She will cook?"

"Yeah if she's home coz she left early in the morning."

"Where did she go in the morning?"

"I'm sure she went to her ex boyfriend's brother."

"Ex boyfriend's brother? To do what to beg for a Love back?"

I laughed

"No, i don't know what's happening there but I think they are dating but they are hiding it."

"Why is she dating her ex boyfriend's brother? From brother to another? Yho!"

"She didn't know they are brothers. She met the big brother when she was in a Relationship with the younger brother. She fell inlove with the big brother not knowing the truth. When she was about to end things with the younger brother she founded out the truth that they're brothers. Half brothers, they only share a mother."

"Yho shit, that's the hardest thing. But if he loves the big brother then she must get him, the heart wants what it wants."

"Exactly."

"Let's stop talking about your Sister, and let's talk about you!"

"I'm still Single Nandi."

"No worries we will be sister wives, Mr Hottie has a brother that is handsome. We can get married in the same family I would love that."

"No thanks I'll pass"

"Don't say I didn't plug you."

I laughed

"So any plans on getting Mr Hottie?"

"How's this plan? I go to his house pretending to be drunk, I'll sprinkle myself with alcohol then go to his place, I'll pretend to be still angry at him for lying to me about his house and tell him how I feel about him."

"That's risky don't you think? What if you find the wife home?"

"I'll pretend as if I'm lost, as long as he's going to see me. He will know what I'm capable of, all I want is for him to be my blesser that's all. I just want money and flashy lifestyle."

"Please be careful in whatever you do, sometimes people ain't as nice as they look. They could be dangerous you know."

"He's of Law, he's a lawyer. He's just a Hot man that sleeps with varsity students, and he's not that old. I'm sure he's in his late twenties"

I nodded

"Just be careful."

"I will be careful babes, don't worry. We will eat and spend the money together, I've got you baby."

I laughed

"Please don't dream!"

"Don't be such a mood spoiler."

I laughed

"I missed you"

She smiled

"Missed you too, a lot".

.

.

SIMBULELE "LELE" DYASI

.

"Lele"

I look at my Supervisor Grace and smiled.

"Yes Ma'am"

"You have a call from home"

I sigh, calls from home are never good especially with my sick mother!

I take the phone from her

"I'll give you some space"

I nod she leaves me in her office.

"Hello"

"Lele you need to come home, Mama is in hospital and I can't look after Khanya I have school tomorrow."

I sigh

"I'll be there tomorrow morning, before you leave for school"

"Okay sisi bye"

"Bye"

I dropped the call.

"Is everything fine?"

Grace is my Supervisor, she's a very nice lady. She understands, I am her favourite since I work hard. I

work at a Grape Vineyard it's more like a Farm or a Plaas, we stay here and leave only on weekends and it's Monday today. We just got back last night.

"My mother is in hospital my sister is doing Grade 12 she can't look after my daughter. I have to go back home"

"It's okay Lele, you are one of our hardworkers here. You are dedicated and we don't have any problems with you. I can ask my husband to drive you to the Rank since we're far from people."

"Thank you so much Grace, may God Bless you."

"Here's a R500 buy some food"

"Thank you"

"I'll go to my husband, go and fix your clothes"

"Alright"

I took off the Overall I was wearing.

.

"Mama! Mama!"

My cute little girl screamed as soon as she saw me.

"Khanya kaMamakhe"

She giggled.

I took her into my arms.

"Hey Big sis, i am so late for school"

Zama quickly wore her blazer and took her school bag.

"Here buy yourself some lunch"

I gave her a R50.

"Thank you sis, Bye. I'll see you later, i will come back late I have a Debate to attend."

I nodded.

Zama is our hope from this family, she's clever. She has received offers from the best universities, she wants to study Law. She's a beast in Debate, she wants to do political Law and I'm 100% behind her all our hopes are in her.

I got pregnant when I was still in Varsity, i was doing my 2nd Year in Psychology and i was dedicated at school i had good grade but all of that

changed when I fell pregnant with Khanya. I had to dropout and take care of my family, and I don't think I would get back to school now, I'm too old and I have responsibilities.

Khanya is 6 years old now she will be turning 7 this year.

"Mama, Lambile"

My cute munchkin.

I kissed her on the cheek and made Witbix for her.

"I love you Nana"

She laughed with the pap full on her mouth.

"Swallow your food Khanya, don't be a bad girl"

She giggled.

"I love you too Mama Khanya"

I smiled and kissed her one more time.

I have to wash and go visit my mother in the hospital.

I don't know the visiting hours, so I have to go early

so that I know the visiting hours.

.

50+ COMMENTS

.

Have a Good night, see y'all Tomorrow

THIRTY NINE

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"I thought you were not coming back"

I dropped the car keys on top of the Table.

"I'm sorry I was held up somewhere, is Migcobo back?"

"He said he's on his way"

I nodded and sat down

"I invited someone for dinner"

I looked at her.

"Who's that?"

It better be not a Man

"My friend Nandi, i just want you to meet her that's all."

I nod

"Then you can start cooking, I'm going to rest for a little bit"

"Can we order in? Coz I'm lazy to cook"

"Yeah, you I'll transfer money into your account coz I don't have cash with me."

"Okay"

I transferred some money to her then walked to my room.

I still smell like Thuthuka, his cologne is all over me.

I took my phone and called him.

"Sthandwa Sam"

I blushed, hearing him saying such words to me sounds so foreign.

I'm so used in him calling me Miss J ola, Miss J ohannesburg and Little sister, not Sthandwa Sam but it feels so good and it makes me feel so Guffy.

"Baby are you still there?"

I chuckled

"Yes, i just wanted to tell you I'm home and I'm safe."

"Oh okay. I'm working on the cases I missed today."

"I am sorry about today, i didn't mean to overstay and let you skipping work because of me."

"Nonsense, i would skip work for you anyday as long as I'm with you."

I smiled

"Okay let me not keep You, do your work"

"Okay, I'll call you before I sleep. I love you Okay?"

"I love you too"

"Alright bye"

"Bye"

I dropped the call all smiles.

I changed the clothes I was wearing and wore something comfortable and warm. It's winter, and Johannesburg keeps on raining.

I walked to the lounge, Migcobo was seated there alone watching soccer.

"Hey"

"Hi sis"

I sat next to him.

"You Good?"

"Yeah I am great, and you sis?"

"I am good too"

He nods

"Sis can I ask you something?"

I looked at him, he looks so serious.

"Yeah, you can ask"

"How do you know if someone is right for you? I mean if you can trust the person."

I smiled

"Are you in love Migcobo?"

He laughed

"I think so, but I'm too young to be falling in love. I mean I'm doing my first year, I'm in Varsity still 19 years old. It can't be that serious so I don't want to waste the girl's time and break her heart coz I know I will break it coz i won't stay loyal and limit my chances of havinh fun."

"Then why did you ask me that question?"

"I just wanted answers, but I don't think I need them for now so don't answer."

I laughed

"J ust know one thing, this is J ohannesburg. Not every cute girl you see is clean, some are sick and some are even selling themselves for some reasons we don't know. I just want you to be careful, i had the same talk with Sikie and that doesn't mean I'll exclude you because you are a Man. People get sick be it a Woman or Man konke nje kuyafana, it's

all the same. So please use Protection, use Condom even if it's irritating you. It's for your own health and safety, just be wise and careful."

He nodded and smiled at me.

"Did I ever tell you that you are the most beautiful woman I've ever seen and the best sister in the whole wild world?"

I laughed

"I've never heard you say that."

"Well you are the most beautiful woman in my eyes, so gorgeous. You are the best sister ever and I love you sisi"

I smiled, this is the first time Migcobo has said something this sweet to me without him wanting something in return.

"I love you too"

I hugged him.

"Okay, siblings our guest is here"

"Then go and open"

She walked to the door

"Is she bringing a boy?"

I laughed

"Do you think I would allow that?"

"Not ever"

"It's a girl."

He nods.

Sikie came inside walking with a dark skinned girl, she is beautiful.

"Good Evening"

"Evening"

Migcobo and I greeted back.

"Uhm Sisi this is my Friend Nandi and Nandi this is my Big Sister Luncumo and my twin brother Migcobo."

"It's nice to meet you sis'ncumo and You Migcobo."

"It's a pleasure to meet you too Nandi. Come let's go to the Dining table."

Migcobo was on his phone, we sat down on the table.

Sikie dished out for everyone.

"So Nandi tell us about yourself and where you from."

"I'm Nandi Sibisi I'm From KZN in Pietermaritzburg. I grew up there, I'm 21 years old and I'm doing my 1st year in Nursing with Sikelelwa."

I nodded

"Who do you stay with back home?"

"Both my parents, 2 big brothers and a younger sister"

I nodded.

"Are you part of the girls that dates sugar daddies?"

"No, i am not part of that."

"Okay, I'm asking that simply because I don't want my little sister to associate herself with such friends. I mean she has her entire life in her hands, school to attend. I don't judge their lifestyle, coz I

don't know the reason behind. Maybe it is a situation back home I don't know. Siki doesn't have any bad situations. In one call to her father asking for money he will give her, so removing her from such friends was for her to focus on her school work and her degree, that's all that matters. I don't want her to be influenced in such lifestyle, and I won't allow her to be influenced as long as I'm still alive, I want her to have fun like any other girl in her age. I am not saying she mustn't date, but she must date her age mates and live the life according to her age that I won't stop her but guide her same as Migcobo as well. Y'all can have all the fun in the world but remember that you are still young and that you still have more time to live, that won't stop you from having fun and being careful at the same time. I care about you and I'll always be here for you."

Everyone nods, that means they agree with me.

"I understand sisi, but I'm not like the other friends, even my aim is to study and get my degree. You are right, we must have fun and enjoy life cautiously

and carefully. I won't lead Sikelelwa astray she is my only loyal and trustworthy friend I have here in Johannesburg so you don't have to worry when she is with me."

I nod

"That's good then, it's nice to know you Ke Nandi"

Dinner went on it was nice, this Nandi girl seems like a Nice girl but I am watching her, Sikelelwa can't be having bad influence. She must not be influenced, I know Sikelelwa loves things and she can be easily influenced so I have to watch her closely.

.

My phone beeped it's a message from Thuthuka.

"Please come outside."

I checked the time it's 11pm at night what is he doing here?

I wore my sleepers and my gown.

I went outside, it's so cold and it's drizzling.

"What are you doing here at night?"

"I wanted to see you, i was missing you."

"But you saw me the whole day"

"I Guess I had to check if i wasn't dreaming, and that you really are my girlfriend."

"I love you Thuthuka and I am your girlfriend, you weren't dreaming at all. All though it feels like a dream, you are not dreaming it's a reality."

I cupped his face and kissed him on his lips.

"I love you too Sthandwa Sam, you right. I am not dreaming this is a reality. But I still can't believe it."

"You better believe it sir, and I am not going anywhere, andiyi ndawo"

"Where did you think you were going? You right you not going anywhere. You are mine till death do us apart."

I smiled at him, he's such a dream.

"Okay now that I've seen you, let me drive back home. I will surely sleep peaceful."

I smiled

"Me too, i will sleep peaceful knowing that the man that I love is with me and we are in a Relationship."

"Thank you for giving me a chance Ncumo, thank you for giving me a platform to love you and make you happy. Thank you for being a huge part of my life, I love you."

"I love you more, thank you too for coming in my Life."

"Alright let me get my Goodnight kiss and leave."

I laughed.

We kissed

"Goodnight babe"

"Goodnight my love, please call when you arrive at home."

"I will"

I pecked his lips then walked out, i ran into the house since it was now raining.

.

It's raining so heavily I don't want to get out of my

car.

I am so nervous I am thinking of driving back and go sleep in my comfortable bed, but I decided not to.

I finally gather the courage, i opened the door and locked my car.

Thank God I'm wearing sneakers I make a fast run to the door.

I ring a bell.

My hands are shaking, my heart is beating so fast.

The Door opens and the Smile he had on his face turned into a frown, a very confusing unreadable face.

"Ncumo"

I swallow my saliva and cleared my throat.

"Musa"

I say loud enough!.

.

.

50+ COMMENTS on this Insert.

.

Still busy, i will write when i can.

Love y'all

FORTY

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"Please come in"

I nodded and walked Inside, his house was so warm it wasn't freezing just like outside.

Rita was seated on the couch with fleece blanket covering her up.

"Oh Luncumo hi"

She was so shocked to see me and nervous too.

"Hello"

I sat at a far couch away from them.

"Do you need anything to drink coffee or your favourite Hot chocolate?"

Musa offered

"No I'm fine thanks, i wanted to talk to you privately."

"Oh sorry, let me give you two some space"

Rita stood up with the fleece still covering her.

Her panties dropped on the floor, she picked them up. It was evident they were having sex or they had sex and now they were cuddling.

She finally walked upstairs and disappeared.

Musa came and sat closer to me.

"Look I am sorry Luncumo."

"Why Musa?"

I just need answers to let go of this Relationship for good. I was happy in this Relationship and I won't just forget about it easily. I just need closure that's all.

"It was a mistake, i didn't mean to sleep with her. I

promise you Ncumo, It was a mistake."

I nodded

"Then why didn't you tell me Rita was back? I mean you would've avoided that mistake of yours to happen"

"I was scared that I will loose you."

"And you loosed me, so why couldn't you risk telling me?"

"I was going to tell you, when the time was right. But Rita beat me into it"

I nodded

"It's okay Musa, i am not angry at you. I will never be angry at you never. I am happy for you, i am happy that you are going to be a father soon.

Congratulations Musa, i am happy for you."

"Luncumo please don't do this"

"I am really happy for you Musa, you are going to be a father. I am congratulating you"

"Well Thank You"

I nodded

"Musa i Want you to hear this from me and not from anyone. I am in a Relationship, i have moved on just like you. You had your fair chance and You ruined it, now I want you to allow me to be happy just as you are happy with Rita. I am not here to rub my relationship in your face but I want you to let me go, let me go from your heart. Let me go my way and spread my wings, so that I can be happy that's all that I want."

He nods wiping his tears

"I love you Luncumo, i will never stop loving you. I am letting you go because I love you and i want you to be happy, i don't want to stand before your happiness. I am happy that you are in a Relationship but sad that you've moved on without hearing my explanation, but I get you. I couldn't explain why I did that coz there was no reason behind it, it was just a mistake."

I held his hands

"I will always be a friend to you Musa, now please

focus on Rita and your unborn child. They need you the most, you have your family now. There will never be Musa and Ncumo again, it ended. It was a great journey, i enjoyed being cherished and loved by you, i enjoyed every bit of our Relationship. The spark that we had, it's not there anymore and we can't force it. It's done, you and I are history now. I wish you all the best Kungomusa."

I kissed him on his forehead, and brushed his had.

"Goodbye Musa"

I stood up and walked to the door.

"Ncumo"

I turned back

"I wish you all the best in your life."

"Thank you"

I opened the door.

The freezing wind gives me a shock as soon as I stepped out.

I got inside my car and drove off.

The weight on my shoulders have been lifted off, i feel free right now..

I can finally love Thuthuka whole heartedly without any doubts about my past relationship.

But one thing that will mess everything is that, he's Musa's big brother.

And when the truth comes, it will be a war it won't be nice. I don't even know what to do nor say about this situation. I wish I could unrelate them, because I don't want to come in between brothers. But we can't choose who to love, the heart wants what it wants!.

But will cross that bridge when we approach it.

.

.

SIMBULELE "LELE" DYASI

.

"Mama, why are you crying"

I look at my womb and smiled at her.

"Mama is in pain, but she's a very strong big girl.
She will be fine"

"Is mama coming with flue?"

I smiled and nodded

"Yeah baby"

The Door opens Zama walked in looking tired.

"Sis what's wrong why are you crying?"

Her voice is shaking as she's asking this question. I didn't mean to cry in front of them, i was just thinking about the situation at hand and how it is breaking me.

"Let me put Khanya to sleep, we will talk. Your food is in the oven."

"Is mama Okay?"

"She's fine Zama don't worry, let me put Khanya to sleep we will talk Okay?"

"Okay"

"Iza Khanya"

I took the heavy Khanya in my arms, she's super heavy.

I've just bathed her, all she needs to do is to sleep.

I placed her inside the bed.

"Mama, when is khulu coming back?"

"Soon, she will be back soon."

She nods

"Now sleep before the monsters come"

She giggled

"There are no monsters Mama, my teacher told me that they don't exist"

I laughed

"Okay sleep, so that mommy can Sleep too.

Remember mommy is in pain"

She nods

"Hug me mama"

I hugged her, and brushed her back till I heard her snoring a little.

I placed her head on the pillow and kissed her.

"Mommy lives for you Nana and She loves you so much"

I kissed her one last time and walked out of the room.

Zama was on her phone while eating.

"Did you check on mama today?"

I sigh

"Yes I did"

I looked at her

"Mama is Sick Zama"

"What do you mean she is sick Lele how sick?"

"She has cancer"

"What?"

"She suffers from Leukemia Zama"

"What?"

Tears fell from her eyes as she sobbed out loud, i couldn't control mine too.

"She needs chemotherapy Zama, and we can't even afford it it's expensive."

"But we can't let mama die Lele, we still need her."

I nod wiping my tears

"I know Sis, but we don't have anything. I don't even have 1 rand on my bank."

"Can't the government hospital cover chemo?"

"The doctor told me that she needs chemotherapy immediately and the Government hospital will take longer in treating her, she may not even be helped. They won't cover it, i don't have any plan right now. Grace can't even bail me on this one, it's a lot of money. The doctor gave me a referral at Netcare Hospital, it's a private Hospital and it is expensive Zama we can't even afford it"

"But we have a person that could help us."

"Who is that person?"

"Khanya's Father."

My eyes widden in shock, it's been years without talking to Khanya's Father. Now I will have to call

him and ask for such huge amount of money wow.

"I can't ask him for that kind of money."

"We have no choice Sisi, we need to call him and ask for his help. If he's no longer using that number, you know where he stays in KZN you go there. It's about our Mother, we still need her alive, you know mother is our everything. Do it for Khanya, she needs her grandmother, please Lele."

I nod

"First thing in the morning I'll give him a call, i don't want to disturb him. It's late already, I'm sure he's busy or sleeping"

Zama nods

"Thank you so much Sis, this means a lot to me."

"To us Zama, mama means a lot to the both of us. I'm only doing this for mama."

"Alright."

"I don't want you to worry about Mama, please focus on your studies. You can't afford to fail, so let me worry about Mama and You worry about your

studies Okay?"

"Okay"

"She will be fine, i promise you Zama. Mama will be here with us again, everything is going to be fine. God will be with us, he won't leave us nor forsake us."

"I know Sis, i know"

I nodded.

I needed to motivate myself more, should we loose our Mother everything will be ruined, she's our pillar of strength. We are balanced it's all because of her, oh so help us God.

I wiped my tears, i have to be strong for Zama and my Baby girl. They can't see me this broken, i can't show my weakness in front of them.

"Let me go sleep, i have school Tomorrow
Goodnight Sis."

"Goodnight babe"

She leaves me alone to think.

I'm a firm Believer of God, i believe in God and I know he will make a way for us. Even if there seems to be no way he will make a way, i trust in him. My mother will be healed, I'll go to any lengths to make sure she gets the treatment and she gets better!.

.

.

50+ COMMENTS on this insert.

.

If you can't give me more that 50 comments then there won't be any insert later on!

.

Have a great day

FORTY ONE

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"What's so interesting on your phone?"

I look at Shaka and carry on chatting with my team, there's a big case that I am currently working on.

"I am talking to my Team, I'm handling the Minister's Case. It's Quite a big case, and if I win it will definitely put my company on great heights."

"Oh good luck Bro"

"Awe, thank you!"

"So??"

I look up at him and shrug

"So What?"

He smiles.

"You and Luncumo?"

"What about us?"

"What's going on between the two of you?"

"We dating Shaka, she's my girlfriend."

He nods

"What about Mus a?"

"What about him?"

"Okay Bafo, you do know that Musa is your younger brother and he is Luncumo's ex boyfriend."

"I know Shaka. One thing I know is that Musa is stubborn, and he will definitely fight me. I am willing to humble myself for the sake of peace, i won't fight him back. I will let him channel all his anger and hate towards me till he gets into terms with my Relationship with Ncumo."

"Are you sure you won't fight back?"

"Nah, i have wronged him by going after his ex girlfriend. It will take time for him to adjust, but the thing is that I fell inlove with Luncumo way before I even know Musa is my Brother. So he will have to understand everything it and get into terms with it"

"Yeah you right, i was just shocked by the fact that you won't fight back."

"I don't fight with my brothers, i value brotherhood and family a lot."

"Okay Let's move from depressing stuff, Mandla and the crew will be here Friday. I am sure you received a message from your Uncle informing you

about a mission."

"Yeah I received the message, I'm on-board don't worry about me."

He nods.

The Door Bell rang, i looked at him.

"Are you expecting any visitors?"

I ask him

"No, i was about to ask you the same question. It's cold outside I'm sure Luncumo your Girlfriend is outside"

"She would've called, and she said she has somewhere to be today. So that's not her, better go and open up."

He stood up, i took my paperwork and everything that I was using and packed them together.

"You have a visitor"

I look at my back, it's that girl from Nqaba's Birthday party.

"Hi, how can I help you?"

She staggers backwards, i think she's drunk.

"I came to see you."

"See me? Am I sick?"

"No dummy, i just wanted us to talk about us."

"Okay young lady, look my wife can enter any moment from now. So I will request an Uber for you, and let this be the last time you come here Okay?"

"It won't be my last time coming here, and I am not scared of your wife. I love you Thuthuka, and I will do anything to make sure that you are mine. Including waiting for your wife to come home so that she see your mistress. I want you in my life, coz I love you so much."

"Shaka please request an uber"

I looked at this girl in front of me

"Listen here, and listen carefully ntombazana. You don't know me, you don't wanna know me coz I'm bad news. I respect women a lot but I don't take shit from one, and I won't take one from a 21 year old. You will leave my house, clean. Should you come

back here, trust me and i don't make blunt promises. Should you come here again, your family will be recognising you at morgue. So now be a good girl and leave, I'm sure your uber is waiting for you outside."

I gave her the money, she ran away.

Shaka laughed

"Did you really have to make that face?"

"I had to scare her, i don't want anything jinxing my relationship with Luncumo."

He nods

"I'll be cooking, you go and work on your case"

"Sure"

I took everything I was using and went upstairs to my study room.

.

"You have a guest"

Shaka said that standing at my door, he moved aside Luncumo got inside.

"Sthandwa Sam"

"Hey Babe"

"I guess I will leave you lovebirds, please come downstairs and eat I'll dish up"

"Sure"

He closed the door.

I moved from my desk and went to her.

I hugged and kissed her.

"How are you today? Didn't know you were coming"

"I tried calling you to tell you but your phone was not answered, and i saw myself here"

"I am so sorry baby, my phone is on silent I was busy with paperwork."

"Okay carry on, I'll go and stay with Shaka."

"I was done anyways, come give me one last kiss."

I kissed her.

.

"You so warm"

"I know"

We are in my room right now, with the woman that I love in my arms where she belongs.

"I went to see Musa today before coming here"

"Oh okay"

She removed herself from my arms and looked at me.

"Are you not going to ask me what I was doing there?"

"Nah"

"Haibo Why?"

I laughed

"Because it doesn't include me, it's none of my business. But if you want to include me you can tell me, maybe it was a personal thing that want you and him."

"I wanted closure, i couldn't be in a Relationship with you with unfinished business with Musa. I wanted things to be done, so that I can love you

with nothing bounding me, with no boundaries."

I smiled at her

"Thank you my Angel, i love You so much."

"I love you too, and I think I'm going to sleep in your arms"

"Sleep, I'll wake you up when it's time for you to drive back home."

"Okay"

I snuggled closer to her, i love the feeling of having her in my arms.

This feels so good and so unreal, being in a Relationship with her still feels so unreal that I have to make sure each and every chance that I get, that she is mine.

My phone rings on the dressing table.

I have to disturb her sleeping, i slowly remove myself from her to go and fetch my phone.

"Hello"

"Mageba"

I look at the screen, it's an unknown number.
There's only one person who calls me Mageba.

"Simbulele?"

"Yes it's me, Unjani?"

"I am good, how are you?"

I heard some sniffing

"Maka Khanya what's wrong?"

"uMa"

"What's wrong with her?"

I walked outside to the balcony, it's raining outside
and freezing cold.

"She has cancer, leukemia"

"What? Why am I hearing about this now?"

I raised my voice a little bit

"Mageba"

"Don't Mageba me, you should've told me that the
second you knew about Ma's health."

"I am sorry"

I sighed

"I will be in Cape Town the first thing in the morning."

"Okay, ngiyabonga"

"It's okay. How is Khanya?"

"She is fine, but too smart."

I smiled

"Still a drama Queen?"

She laughed

"I don't think she will ever stop"

"Alright, i will see you all tomorrow nis ale kahle"

"Goodbye Mageba"

I dropped the call and made my way back Inside.

She's still sleeping.

I booked a flight to Cape Town, i booked it for tomorrow morning. Now I have to tell Luncumo about my trip to cape town.

I snuggled closer to her to her, she's so warm and I

don't want her to leave at all.

I wish she could spend the entire night here, i love having her in my arms.

.

.

50+ COMMENTS

.

Have a Good night

FORTY TWO

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"Thuthuka!!"

I slowly open my eyes.

"You said you were going to wake me up."

"I am so sorry baby, i overslept too. What's the Time?"

"It's 2am in the morning, and I am hungry. I am sure Migcobo and Sikiie waited for me till they fell asleep."

"I am sorry babe, are they safe though?"

"Yeah the Apartment is safe don't worry. I'm hungry Thuthuka."

"Come let's go and make some food"

"Who took off my clothes?"

I smiled

"It was Me, Jean ain't comfortable to sleep in"

She nodded

"Here wear my sweatpants babe, it cold"

She was wearing my T-shirt only, i gave her my sweatpants since it's cold.

We walked to the kitchen.

"What do you want to eat?"

"Anything, but it must be fast I'm famished"

I nodded

I made chicken stew with fried rice.

"This smells so good"

I smiled

"And taste good too"

"Are you a chef sir?"

I shook my head

"But I can cook like one"

She smiled at me, she was seated on top of the
Kitchen counter.

I gave her, her food.

"Please feed Me, I'm cold"

"Should I make you warm?"

She wiggled her eyebrows giggling.

I took her food and fed her, she's such a messy
eater.

"Babe, don't put a lot of portion in the spoon."

I laughed

"Don't make excuses you're such a messy eater!"

She giggled.

"Are you full now?"

She nodded

"Thank you so much, even though it's so unhealthy to eat such food at this time"

"You had no problem eating it right?"

She laughed

"Yeah"

"Good now let's go"

"Piggyback me"

"You're such a baby"

She laughed

I piggybacked her and made my way upstairs.

We laid on top of the bed.

"Baby I am leaving for Cape Town this morning"

"Doing what?"

"A Relative of mine is in Hospital, she has Cancer. I just heard Last night, i didn't know. They kinda need my help"

"wow, cancer is a killer disease. I hope she gets all the help that she needs."

"I don't know, I'm planning on bringing her this side, to one of the best hospital this side"

"Yeah, do that. How Are you feeling about This?"

"I don't know Babe, I'm still shocked. But once I see the condition that she is in, i will be worried."

"Oh okay, so did you pack?"

"No, i will pack in the morning"

"It's the morning already, 3am. I am not feeling sleepy let's pack"

She stood up going to my closet.

I followed her and took out my traveling bag.

"How many days you'll be in Cape Town?"

"I don't know, i need to be back here on Friday I have some work to do."

She nods packing some clothes, i didn't even tell her which clothes she should pack. She packed the suitable clothes, she picked better clothes.

"Done"

"You are a life saver, i would've packed clothes that are not suitable for my trip. Thank you MaJ ola"

She blushed

"You know i love You right?"

She nods blushing

"Yes I do know, and I love you too"

"Come here"

She came and laid next to me on the bed.

I kissed her.

I pulled out, i don't want to rush her into having sex with me.

I had her in my arms, she was slowly drifting to sleep.

.

"I will miss you"

"I will miss you too Babe, but I will be back soon okay?"

She nods.

She drove me to the Airport.

"Okay, please behave in Cape Town."

I smiled

"Don't worry, i will be on my best behaviour."

She smiled

"Now off you go before you miss your flight."

"Come with me"

"Don't be ridiculous Thuthuka, J ust go"

"Ouch that hurts"

She laughed

"You're such a Drama King"

I raised my eyebrows

"Can i have my last kiss?"

"I am sure you've said that a thousand times today"

"Your lips are addictive, i can't get enough of them"

She giggled

"Goodbye Thuthuka"

I brought her closer to me and kissed her.

She pulled out.

"Goodbye"

"Bye"

I ran to the boarding gates.

.

I have a rented a car for my time being here.

I am parked right in front of the House.

I stepped out and made my way to the main door.

I knocked at the door.

The Door was opened by Khanya's mother.

"Mageba"

"Simbulele"

She nods opening the door widely.

I got inside the house, it is still the same nothing changed.

"Daddy! Daddy! Daddy!"

She came running, i crutch down to meet up with her.

She is in my arms in no time.

"Khanya kaBaba"

She giggles with her small soft hands on my face.

"Baba"

I smiled and picked her up.

"How's my princess doing?"

"I am good. Look Daddy, the tooth fairy took my front teeth".

She smiled revealing the gap in her front teeth.

"That means my Baby is growing"

"Yaas, i am a big girl right?"

I nod

"Very big"

She laughed clapping her hands.

"Molo Sbali"

I looked forward it's Zama.

"Zama hi, ain't you supposed to be at school?"

"Not today, i am not attending. I will be babysitting Khanya"

I nod

"Can we go to the hospital?"

I ask simbulele, she nods.

"Daddy will be back okay?"

She nods

I kiss her, and hand her over to Zama.

"Let's go"

We walked out, i opened the door for her and walked to my driver's seat.

I drove.

"Which hospital?"

"Tygerberg Hospital"

I nodded

"How have you been?"

I ask her

"Do you wanna know?"

I nod

"Miserable, how do you expect me to be? When my Husband is out there in the world having time of his life and the worst of it all he left me with a child. I am Miserable Mageba"

Before I answer her, my phone rings and it's connected on speaker.

"You can answer your phone Mageba"

I answered

"So when you arrive In Cape Town you don't call?"

I knew she won't liked the fact that I didn't call her and judging by her voice she's pissed at me. I am

sure she was worried about me, Luncumo is such a cutie.

"I am so sorry Sthandwa Sam, i totally forgot."

I looked at Simbulele, she's looking outside the window.

"Yeah, whatever. Have you seen your Relative?"

"I am on my way to the Hospital right now."

"Okay let me not Disturb You are you driving?"

"Yes I am driving, but you're connected to the Bluetooth."

"Oh okay still, let me not Disturb you, please call me later"

" I will call You Babe, i promise."

"Alright then, Goodbye. I love you"

"I love you too"

She dropped the call.

There is silence in the car.

"When were you going to tell me about her?"

Lele asks after a few minutes of silence.

"Lele this is not the time nor the place to talk about this"

"Then when Mageba?. Does she know about me and Khanya?"

I shook my head.

"No she doesn't, the Relationship is still new"

She doesn't say anything she looks outside the window.

.

.

"Son in law"

"Ma, how are You?"

"I am stronger, i can fight this you know."

"I know you will, i want you to be transferred to Johannesburg where I am staying at. I want to be closer to You, i want you to get the best treatment so that you can be healed faster."

"Did you talk about this with Lele?"

I looked at Lele.

"No, i want you all to move to J ohannesburg, i can find school for Zama. I want to take care of you all. I just want your blessings Ma."

She looked at Lele.

"Go and talk to your wife first, if she agrees then you can plan everything."

I nodded

I walked outside, Lele followed me.

"Mageba why didn't you tell me about this?"

"I can see your mother is not in good health, she's trying by all means to be strong. I want you all by my side, the curse and badluck is removed. I forgave my mother, i want you guys to be by my side."

"What about her?"

"Who?"

"The girl you were talking to"

I smiled at her

"Don't worry about her. So do you agree?"

"It's better than to live in poverty, you will be there to take care of us."

"Let me go and talk to the Director of this Hospital to talk about the Transfer"

She nods

I kissed her forehead.

"I am here for You, and I will always be here!"

She nods.

"Alright let me go then"

"Mageba thank you, so much. This means a lot to me"

"You know Lele, i promised to take care of you and your family and I am doing my duties right now. Everything will be fine, and I am here for you."

"Thank you"

I nodded.

"Let me go then, I'll find you here."

"Okay"

I walked away, i need to make the Transfer faster so that I can go back to J ohannesburg.

.

.

So sorry for not posting.

I'll post again at night.

FORTY THREE

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

It's been 2 days since Thuthuka went to Cape Town and we've been talking with each other over the phone. I miss him but he was supposed to be back today since it's Friday and he said he has something important to do today so i don't know

coz it's late now i am sure he will be here tomorrow morning.

Me and my girls tonight we decided that we are hitting the Club, it's been a long time without clubbing or enjoying myself.

Since my Brother and Sister came, i was their mother busy guarding them.

Now it's time I release the Old Azania, i am no longer fun.

If I'm not worried about Migcobo and Siki I am worried about My studies now I need to let loose.

"Azania hurry up!"

There's no one who rushes to go to the Club other than Mery.

"Coming"

I did my touch ups, i looked at myself in the mirror once again.

I took my side bag and walked out of my room.

"wow"

Everyone in the lounge is looking at me in awe.

"Today you are finally getting yourself a Man"

I laugh, no one knows about me and Thuthuka except for Shaka.

"Yeah"

"You don't sound happy about that!"

"She's dating this one"

Migcobo said nonchalantly Haibo this Boy.

"Me? Dating? Have you started smoking Drugs?"

"Where did you sleep on Tuesday?"

"I needed a space, i had officially broken up with Musa. So I wanted to be alone, i needed some time alone."

They nodded

"Sorry sis, i thought you were with your New Man"

"There's no new man Migcobo."

He nodded

"Let's go girls our ride is here."

We've requested an Uber no one wants to drive, and we want to get drunk.

"It's my first time seeing you wearing something this short."

Lorna Chirps in as soon as we enter the car.

This dress is not even that short, it's just that my behind is blessed. God was happy when he was creating me, so he blessed me with an extra Ass and I don't mind at all but sometimes I do feel like blessing Mery too coz he has a Flat ass.

"It's not even that short Lornz"

Mery helps me, i thank her.

"So are you over Musa?"

Mery ask I nod.

"Yeah, he's happy with his family. I am happy too, all I needed was clarification on Why he cheated on me that's all."

She smiled

"So proud of you. Now you can pursue the big

brother."

I looked at her confused, why would she say that?
Her out of all people?.

"Nah"

"But you were very much in love with him, when you were in a Restaurant with Musa. So now is the love gone?"

Lorna says.

"I don't know guys, i am here to get drunk today that's that!"

.

My favourite club of all time, Saint. It's so full, you'd think it's month end but it's the mid-month.

"Let's Found a table in the VIP"

"Yeah"

I agree with Mery, General is so full.

We found a table in VIP.

There's this newly found relationship of mine with

Amapiano and I just can't stop myself from moving, i blame these kids that I'm staying with they love Amapiano. Before they came I was a Nicki Minaj and Cardi B type of girl and shaked what my momma gave me.

"Blueberry Shots everyone!"

Lorna comes with a tray full of Shots maybe 20.

"Let's get down"

We took shots each.

"To Azani being Single"

Lorna says raising her shot

"It's Azania, stick to Luncumo babe"

We laughed

"But yeah to Luncumo being single"

I rolled my eyes inwardly and downed the shots.

We downed all the shots that were in the tray.

The waiter brought Champagnes on our table.

Why did we send Lorna to go and buy us drink?

I am a Savanna girl, wherever I go there should be a Savanna on the table or I won't get drunk anytime soon.

"Can you please add a Carry pack of Savanna?"

I asked the waiter

"Yeah sure I'll bring it Sisteri."

I nodded.

I took an empty glass and poured the Blue Sapphire Bombay Gin on my glass and dashed it with Appletizer.

My plan tonight is to get drunk to the point that I even forget my name.

My Savanna was brought to me, and I was a happy girl.

.

It's 2am in the morning and I am so drunk I can't even walk.

"Mery did the waiter request the Uber?"

"Yeah it's outside"

I took my heels and my baby Savanna.

The walk to outside is messy, Lorna is too drunk that she's vomiting everywhere.

We finally get Inside our ride.

It took us to Mery's Flat.

Mery and Lorna slept on the floor as soon as we arrived home.

I took out my phone, it's been inside my bag since I left home. I didn't even take it out, we took pictures and videos using Mery's phone.

40 missed calls from Thuthuka, shit!!

I called him as soon as possible.

"Luncumo where the hell are You? I've been calling you."

Yho uMr is mad, he's spitting fire!

"Chill will You!. I am fine and safe!"

"Where are you Luncumo coz you not at your apartment."

"Okay Daddy chill I said I'm fine, I'm with my friends"

I burped

"Are you drunk Luncumo?"

I rolled my eyes isn't obvious.

"Yes I am."

"Send me your location I'm coming."

He drops the call, hehaha who called who here?

I sent him the location and continued on drinking my Savanna. This is the only one left, i shouldn't rush drinking it.

I check my WhatsApp Migcobo is online.

"Are you guys still Okay?"

I asked him.

"Yeah we Okay, i was watching soccer. Just catching up. Uhm Bhut"Thuthuka was here to see You, i told him you left with your friends."

"Yeah he called."

"Alright did you guys have fun?"

"Yup and I'm the last woman standing. The two is out on the floor, i am drunk AF I don't even know if I'm texting you fine."

He sent laughing emojis.

I logged out on WhatsApp as I went to check on something to eat in the fridge.

There are wings Thank Goodness!

I warm them up, they are hot and spicy..

I eat all 9 wings and drank my Savanna.

A text comes through it's from Thuthuka.

"I'm outside"

I roll my eyes and finish my Savanna.

I locked the door and threw the key inside the house using a window and it dropped on top of the couch, i texted Mery that the key is on top of the couch.

I stumbled my way to his car, as soon as I got inside the car. The look on his face, he wasn't pleased at all.

He just drove without even talking to me.

.

Arriving at his house, i only realised that I didn't bring my heels I'm walking barefoot.

I'm following behind him like a lost puppy.

But my walk changed, i went to the kitchen and grabbed a bottle of water.

Then made my way upstairs.

I found him undressing.

"Take a shower and please brush your teeth there's a new toothbrush in the bathroom."

He says all that and gets on the bed and covered himself with the blankets.

I'm shooketh, i smell my breath it's not even that bad.

But I make my sloppy walk to the bathroom ins uite.

I took a shower, i froze when I realised there's only cold water.

My body was shivering after the shower, I'm mad at Thuthuka. I brush my teeth and wore his T-shirt and

sweatpants.

I got on bed and gave him my back, my eyes were already heavy.

.

I stretch myself, the brightness of the room made me close my eyes again.

I groaned, as I gave the sun my back.

I opened my eyes, how did in the hell I ended up in Thuthuka's house?!

My head is so heavy and it's pounding so fast.

The Door opens, Thuthuka walked in.

He was carrying a tray with fruits, juice, water and pills.

"Good Afternoon"

He greets, i just nod.

"These will help you"

He hands me the tray, but I make a run to the bathroom.

I vomited all the contents that were in my stomach.

I balanced myself with the sink.

I washed my face and brushed my teeth.

"You okay?"

He asks

"Yeah I'll be fine."

I eat the fruits and not all of it though only half of it and drank the juice.

I drank the medication that was on the tray.

"Now go and bath, I'll make the bed for you to rest after your bath."

I nod

I took a shower then, wore the same clothes I slept in.

The bed was neatly made, I laid on top of the bed he covered me with the fleece and gave me a kiss on my forehead.

"I love you"

He said that smiling at me

"I love you too"

He nodded and brushed my cheeks.

He walked out I ended up sleeping.

.

He wakes me up with kisses all over my face, i smiled at him.

He looked at me.

"You so cute when you're sleeping."

"Thank you, What is the time?"

I ask him, coz I don't see the sun and I think it's raining outside.

"It's 6pm."

"What! Why didn't you wake me up?"

"I am waking you up"

I sigh, i forget he can be stupid at times

"I had grocery shopping to do, we are out of food so today we were going to buy food."

"I am sorry I didn't know, but I can dish out for them"

"You cooked?"

"Someone cooked"

I nod

"Please dish out for them I'll be downstairs with you in no time."

"What shoes are you going to wear madam?"

He asked in Sarcasm

"Yours"

I stood up from the bed.

"Include me in that dishing out"

He nods and leaves.

I clean the bed, i don't see my dress and my thong plus my bra.

I wear his push ins with socks.

I add a sweater, i look like a midget in these big clothes.

I laugh at myself looking in the mirror.

I made my way downstairs, there's a lot of laughter and noise. Why didn't he tell me that he has visitors.

I come head to head with a woman carrying a sleeping cute baby girl, isn't she heavy? Coz she seems old.

"Hi, you must be Luncumo."

I smile

"Yeah, and I am sorry I don't know you."

"You will know me, i am Simbulele but you can call me Lele"

"It's nice to know you Lele, let me move so that you can put this cutie in bed I am sure she's heavy."

"Oh yeah"

I moved aside, i met faces that I don't recognize plus another face of a girl I think she's Siki's age if not younger.

"Molweni"

I greet everyone, they greet back but the young lady is having non of it.

Thuthuka comes from the kitchen carrying a big Tupperware with food inside.

"Babe, meet my friends from KZN. Mandla, Butho, Spha, Zakes and Duduzani. The girl is Zama my niece, her Mother is the one that's in hospital. Guys This is my woman Luncumo."

What happened into keeping things private?

Still the niece isn't pleased by my presence.

Lele makes her way and seat next to the girl.

"Uhm that's "

"Lele, I've met her already. Can we please leave, I'm worried about the twins "

He nods.

"Goodbye"

I wave at everyone, i hold Thuthuka's hand and we walked side by side.

It's raining, his car is right next to the door so I ran to the car.

He drove off.

"It seems like your Niece doesn't like me much"

"Who Zama? She's like that to all the new people she meets, she will adjust trust me."

I nod

"How do you find Lele?"

"She's nice, is she your Niece too?"

He shakes his head

"She is my wife"

I looked at him

"I'm joking, you should've seen your face"

He laughs

"I don't find that funny!"

"I am Sorry Sthandwa sam, But What's your take in Polygamy?"

"I would never, ever marry to a polygamist. I don't see myself as a first wife or a second wife or a third wife. Those kind of people find excuse in cheating and make it a better thing, coz that's cheating. You

can't love 4 woman equally, never!. That's cheating made better, i would leave that man even if I love him with all my heart. I would never settle for less, never!. Are you a polygamist why are you asking me this question?"

"What no!. I love You, and I am going to marry you. I asked this because of the look you gave me when i said Lele is my wife, so i decided to ask what your take in Polygamy."

I nod

"I love you, and only you Sthandwa Sam."

He brushed my thighs.

"I love you too babe, so much"

"I know you love me, and I'm all for that."

I laughed.

"So sir why did you make me shower with cold water?"

He laughed

"It was your punishment. You didn't tell me you're

clubbing with your friends, i would've chilled. I kept on calling and no answer. Plus you were wearing one short dress, i was kinda jealous and pissed off. But I am sorry Sthandwa Sam."

"It's okay, i should've told you. But I thought you were still in Cape Town."

"We arrived late, and I had to go to the hospital that my aunt is transferred to."

I nod.

He parked right in front of my building.

"Thank you for the food"

"You are welcome"

I kissed him

"Drive safely, call me when you arrive"

He nods

"Bye"

I ran to the gate.

I got inside the house.

"I brought food"

I said as soon as I got inside the house.

And what the hell is Mery doing here?

"Thank God, i was hungry"

I gave Migcobo the Tupperware he opened it.

There was steamed Bread and Beef stew.

The smell was out of this world, that we all founded ourselves in the Tupperware.

We ate the food, no one was talking just eating.
Including Mery Christmas.

"That was the best Beef stew after my mom's ofcourse. Who cooked this?"

Migcobo asked

"A friend of mine"

He nods.

"It was delicious"

Sikie says licking her fingers

"Yeah, whoever made this he or she is the best"

Mery said that looking at me.

No lies, the Beef stew was the best, plus the bread was soft and fluffy.

I walked into my room, Mery followed me.

"Who's clothes are you wearing?"

"Thuthuka"

She doesn't seem shocked.

"For how long have you guys been dating?"

"A week now"

She nods

"Were you going to tell me?"

"Yes ofcause, you are my best friend Mery."

"How did Mus a take this?"

"He doesn't know, i didn't tell him that I'm dating his brother but I told him that I'm in a Relationship."

She nods once again.

"Tell him, tell him that you're in a Relationship with Thuthuka before he finds it from someone else. It

won't be nice when he finds out on his own, there will be war. But if you are honest with him and tell him the truth, that you fell inlove with Thuthuka before you knew he was his brother. That you were even thinking of Breaking up with him because you were inlove with Thuthuka. He will understand but it won't be accepted easily. Just make sure you tell him friend, or things would go bad for brothers. You don't want to be known as the girl who broke brothers up right?"

I nod

"Then my love, make sure you make the right choice."

"Thank you friend for your advice."

"Anything for You, now shift let me sleep."

"Where is Lorna?"

"She went to her secret boyfriend, i woke up alone!"

I laughed

"Sorry friend"

"Yeah whatever!"

I laughed and laid next to her, i slept the entire day but still I feel sleepy.

.

.

It's long enough to cover up for yesterday

FORTY FOUR

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

3 months being in a Relationship with Thuthuka is nothing but blissful.

He's been here for me, he has been loving me with all that he has. He has shown me love that no man has ever shown me, and that makes me fall inlove with him harder.

Another thing is that he's patient, i mean in this 3 months of us dating we have never had sex, he never asked or rushed me into having sex with him. I feel ready to have sex with him and I want to make

it special for him, for being the best boyfriend.

I lock the car, and make my way inside the house.

I don't knock I just enter, the door wasn't locked If it was locked I would've opened it i have my own key.

I am shocked to see Zama and her Mother in the lounge watching TV.

"Molweni"

I greet they just look at me and go back to watching TV.

What are they doing here? Thuthuka bought them a house, fully furnished and he give them money for groceries and their needs. I don't know what they are doing here, i could smell the aroma coming from the kitchen and I know there could be one person there and that is Lele.

"Lele Hi"

"Ncumo hello"

Lele is the only person that is nice to me, her little sister and mother don't feel me and i don't know why, but I don't care about them, i give zero fucks!.

"How are you doing?"

I ask taking water from the fridge.

"I am good dear and how are you?"

"I am good, how's the Job hunting?"

"Yho nothing is going good, i am even tired of searching."

"Have you ever thought of working in a Club?"

"Anything that comes I would go for it, even sweeping the streets. I don't want to strain Thuthuka, he's doing a lot for us. Paying Mama's expensive treatment, Zama's School fees and feeding us too. I want to help him you know."

I nod

"I can talk to a friend of mine who owns s club and ask if you can have a job as a waiter."

"That would be totally helpful, Thank you so much Ncumo"

I smile at her

"You welcome"

She nods returning the smile.

"I am cooking, should I dish up for you?"

"No thank you I am full, i am from home and i just ate. If you don't mind me asking nor do I mean to be rude but what brings you and your family here?"

"Mama wanted to see Thuthuka, i know that's unnecessary but mother can be stubborn. So I decided to cook just to kill the time, trust me we didn't know you were coming we would've stayed at home"

"No it's okay Love, i was here to drop these too"

I say wigling the shopping bags.

"Oh okay"

"Let me leave you to it"

She nods.

I make my way upstairs, i feel so down right now and my plans failed dismally.

I look at the bags i have with me, one has rose petals, other has a lingerie and other has

champagne and decorations.

I take out my phone and called Thuthuka.

His phone is going straight to voicemail, he was supposed to be back by now.

I laid on top of his bed and covered myself with a fleece blanket.

I've placed the shopping bags on his closet.

.

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"Ndabezitha"

"Mageba, I'm surprised that you called me. Is it my dying day?"

I laugh

"Hawu Baba. I do call sometimes, don't make me a bad son."

I am on a phone call with my uncle.

"What do you want Thuthuka?"

"Can't I just call my father?"

He chuckles.

"Should I drop the call?"

"Okay fine, i want to engage someone. But I am scared baba, she will think it's too soon. It's been 3 months with us dating, i just want to marry her baba. You know me, i am not a Relationship person, that's why I want to marry her but at the same time I don't want to feel like I'm rushing her into marriage."

"Have you asked her about views in getting married?"

"She is still working on getting her Degree and I don't want to stop her from attaining it. I don't know baba, that's the reason I am calling you."

"Come with her this side and we will talk, and that should be this weekend Thuthuka."

"Okay Baba, i will talk to her and ask her to come with me to KZN."

"Okay ke son let me get back to work, i will hear

from you about her response."

"Okay Baba"

I dropped the call, and there's a knock at the door.

"Come in"

Emma my PA walks in.

"Sir your brother is here"

"Let him in"

She nods and leaves, a few seconds later Musa walks in.

"Bafo"

"Baby Daddy"

I stood up and gave him a handshake.

We both sat down.

"I need your help Bafo, with something very important."

He says looking at me.

"What help?"

"Do you mind coming with me?"

"Sure, let's go"

In these past 3 months I've been bonding with my brothers more especially Nqabayomzi. We get along so well he's like a mini me, and I want to recruit him to my gang.

"Emma please cancel my meeting with the Watson's and reschedule it for tomorrow afternoon."

"Okay Sir"

I walk out with Musa.

We use his car to wherever he is taking me.

Shit my phone is flat and it will go off soon.

He parks in a deserted place, he takes out an envelope. Why do I have a bad feeling about This help of his, something in my heart tells me there's something wrong judging by the way it's pounding so fast, but I will try my best to keep calm.

He gets out of the car and I get out too and kick the stones on the ground. I deepen my hands inside my pockets.

"Here Bafo, this is what I need your help with."

He hands me the envelope.

I open it, there are pictures.

I take them out, i chuckle.

It's pictures of Luncumo and me, some are our pictures on lunch dates, dinner dates and us kissing, her driving inside my house.

I look at him, he looks pissed. I should be the calm one here.

"So what's the help that you need?"

I ask placing the pictures back inside the envelope.

"Why Thuthuka?"

"Because I Love her"

I say looking at him straight in the eye.

"But you knew she was me ex girlfriend."

"I met with Luncumo in Johannesburg at a Restaurant, way before I knew you. I fell inlove with her, and I met her for the second time in Durban and

I went for her. When I came to realise that she was your Girlfriend I stepped back. But you messed up bro, and i had to follow my heart and go for her"

"Jumping to my ex girlfriend the moment we broke up? Did you guys have an affair behind my back?"

"No it's not like that, i gave her time to get over you. I didn't just jump into her plus Luncumo and I were friends and nothing more because she told me she has a boyfriend."

"Oh is it?"

He retrieves a gun from behind.

"You don't want to do that"

I say calmly.

"You will regret it dear brother"

He cocks the gun.

We looked at each other in the eye.

"Make sure you shoot to kill, if not I'm coming for You!"

.

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

I kept on turning and panting.

I couldn't sleep my phone vibrated under the pillow.

It was an unknown number.

"Harlot"

He's breathing heavily, and i recognize the voice it's
Musa but why is he calling me a Harlot?

"Musa?"

"Your precious boyfriend is laying on his pool of
blood. It's up to you to save him or you will find him
dead."

"What? Thuthuka?"

My heart was beating so fast.

"Yes him, i shot him. You won't find any happiness
in your life Luncumo. From brother to another? Who
does that? I should've known from the moment you

threw yourself at me that you are a whore!"

I blink the tears, i have a huge lump on my throat.

"Where, where are you?"

"Bye bitch"

I wore my sneakers and ran downstairs.

"Woah, woah Luncumo be careful"

"Shaka, Thuthuka, Musa he he"

Tears are blocking my view, i can't talk there's a lump on my throat.

"Track Thuthuka's phone now please"

He take out his Phone.

"Let's go, please come with"

I take his hand and make a run to the door.

"What's happening?"

I could hear Lele asking behind us.

"We will talk later Lele not now"

Shaka and I get Inside the car.

"What's happening Luncumo? Why is Thuthuka in the outskirts of Johannesburg?"

"Musa shot him"

"Let me drive, connect the GPS on the car"

We change seats, i connected the GPS.

The car is flying, i have the urge to vomit.

.

The car comes into halt and I open the door I vomit all the food I had in my stomach. Shaka is nowhere to be found, i look ahead and There is Thuthuka on the ground I run to where he is with Shaka checking the pulse.

"His pulse is so faint, it's beating so slowly. Let's rush him to the hospital."

I nod, my mind is not here. He place him on the backseat I seat there too and place Thuthuka's head on top of my thighs.

"Babe please open your eyes, just open them"

I plead with tears falling down my cheeks.

He coughs

"Please don't cough, please Sthandwa sam"

"Mfazi wam"

He says gathering all the strength that he has with his eyes still close.

"I love you Thuthuka, i can't loose you. Please hold on, we getting there."

I wipe my tears with the back of my hand.

I have blood on my hands and clothes.

How could Musa do this to his brother?.

"We here"

Shaka parks in front of the hospital.

He takes Thuthuka, i run to the door.

"Help please help!"

I am screaming..

Two male nurse comes with a Stretcher and place Thuthuka on top of it.

"Please take this form and fill it in"

The Doctor hands me the form, my hands are shaking and bloodied.

I look up, "God please save him."

.

.

Another insert will be posted at Night!.

Enjoy your Day .

FORTY FIVE

.

KUNGOMUSA KHANYILE

.

I parked the car and jogged inside the house.

"I was busy with my girl when you disturbed my peace, what are we doing here?"

Nqaba asked totally annoyed, J unior is looking at me pissed too.

I called them to my house, i needed someone to talk and my brothers happened to be available.

"I did something bad, and I regret it now. I am scared of the outcome, i didn't mean to do it I was just mad."

"What did you do?"

J unior asked.

"I shot Thuthuka!"

"What?"

Nqaba ask standing up looking interested.

"He is dating Luncumo, i shot him 3 times. I left with a lot of blood coming from the gun wounds. I ran and called Luncumo, but I didn't tell her where Thuthuka is. I am scared I am sure he's dead, he has lost a lot of blood."

"Where is the place?"

Nqaba asks taking his car keys.

"Let's go"

I say, I'd rather show them on my own.

"If he's dead trust me Bafo, i am not helping you hide a dead body especially my brother's body"

We all get inside my car.

Junior is awfully quiet I'm sure he's thinking about this situation and finding a solution.

"When did they start dating?"

Junior finally asked.

"They have 3 months now dating."

I say looking ahead.

"That mean it's been 8 months since you've broken up with her."

He says calmly.

"He is my Brother and she's my ex girlfriend. Even though he says he loved her before he even knew about us, he should've went for her. He broke the bro code."

"Wait, Luncumo is the girl he was talking about?"

Nqaba disturbs me halfway through my sentence.

"What girl?"

Junior ask.

"Luncumo, he's the reason he relocated this side it was not because of us. But she told him that she has a boyfriend, but he said he won't push things he will just let everything happens naturally."

Nqaba explains.

"So He wasn't lying to me?"

I ask, he nods.

I hit the steering wheel.

"Shit"

I curse inside

"Should I drive?"

Junior asks

"No, I'm fine."

There's silence in the car.

I parked where I parked when I came here with Thuthuka.

"He's gone!"

I say, worried.

"What do you mean he's gone?"

Nqaba asks.

I turn on my flash light, it's dark now.

We can see Blood, but there's no body.

"Do you think someone got to him before us?"

Junior asks

"Nah, this road is hardly used. No one drives this side, it leads to the forest."

We try to crack our heads!

"We need help from someone"

Junior suggests.

"Who?"

Nqaba and I asks at the same time.

"Ngwane"

I look at him as if he will say he's joking. I shot a person, and that person is my supposed Brother. Dad would really throw me in jail same time.

"Are you mad, are you high?"

I ask him he shrugs.

"We have no choice bro, where are we going to start searching for Thuthuka?"

Nqaba's phone rings, he looks at it.

"It's Shaka"

He says, he could be worried about Thuthuka not coming back from work.

"What am I going to say to him if he ask about Thuthuka's whereabouts?"

Nqaba asks.

"Put him on loudspeaker, tell him you haven't seen Thuthuka today."

He answers and put it on speaker.

"Nqaba"

"Shaka"

"Where is Musa? Your brother?"

"I don't know why you asking about him?"

He looks at me confused.

"Tell him, he should start counting his blessings and he must live to the fullest he can die anytime soon. I don't make empty threats Nqaba, should Thuthuka not make it. I'm coming for him and more, she should sleep with one eye"

He drops the call, they both look at me.

"He is not joking, you should watch your back. He meant each and every word he said, judging by his voice kushubile for wena Bafo."

J unior says walking to the car.

We follow behind him, i toss him the car keys for him to drive. I am not In the right senses to drive, my mind is everywhere.

.

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

"You can go home and take a shower you have blood all over your clothes"

Shaka says handing me a coffee

"You are bloodied too, and I am not leaving here till I know that Thuthuka is fine."

He nods

"You love him?"

He ask looking at me in the eye

"Yes, a lot. He means a lot to me, i care deeply about him. He has shown me nothing but love. Do you think he will make it?"

I ask wiping my tears.

"He's strong, he will make it. He will definitely come back for You, he Loves you so much."

"I know he Loves me. I am afraid to loose him, i wouldn't be able to deal with the fact that he's not coming back. I want him to pull through."

"He will pull through, trust me."

I nod, he hugs me.

"I don't know why Mus a did this "

I say removing myself from his arms.

"Don't worry about That one, he's a small fish. He will get what's due for him, he will get it hot hot!"

That sounded like a threat but I didn't mind it.

"Mrs Zulu"

The doctor shouts.

"Yes Doctor"

I look at the doctor.

"Tell me he's fine doctor."

"Your husband is stable, he's in intensive care unit. "

"ICU?"

I ask with hands in my mouth.

"He suffered severe gun wounds, one penetrated next to his heart it was a close range."

He says.

"Is he going to be fine?"

"That we don't know but he is promising, he's one fighting and strong fella. But he's not breathing on

his own, he's using oxygen to breath"

I nod my head with a broken heart.

"All it's up to him to wake up, it can take a few days for him to wake up or weeks maybe months. His situation is not that stable but we managed to stabilize it, we removed the bullets though, we will work with him throughout I'll let you know when there are changes regarding him."

I nod

"Thank you so much Doctor, please save him."

"Don't worry ma'am we will try our level best to save your husband"

I nod.

"Can we see him?"

I ask nicely.

"No, he is resting. You can go now, change clothes, sleep and come back in the morning."

"I am not leaving till I see him"

I protest, i just want to see him.

" 2 minutes only ma'am. Follow me"

He walks ahead of me and Shaka we follow the right behind him.

"We can't comprehend if he can hear you or not for now. But try bring positive vibes when you are around him"

I nod.

He opens the sliding door, he has plenty machines connected to him. He lost a lot of blood someone donated blood for him, he didn't even have to wait for a match he found one easily he such a lucky and blessed man.. I can't even recognise his handsome face.

"I will never ever forgive Musa For this. Please be strong Zulu, i still need you and I love so Much."

I touch his arms, and run out of his ward.

Shaka stops me and hugs me.

"Be strong friend, he's gonna be fine. He will come back to you."

I nod, not knowing whether If i should believe him

or not.

"I am proud of You, you are strong Ncums.
Everything will be okay Friend"

He brushes my back.

"Thank you Shaka, for being there for your Friend."

"Thuthuka is more than a Friend, he's a big brother
to me. I will always be there for him whenever
needs me."

I nod and give him a faint smile.

"Everything will be okay, now let's go home"

He removes me from his chest and wipes my tears..

He takes my hand as we walk out of the hospital.

.

So sorry the Insert came late, i got busy!

Have a Good night.

Anqobile

SPONSORED

.

FORTY SIX

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

I was walking with Shaka, he had his right hand on me.

"You fine?"

I nod, it's a little bit chilly outside but I dressed up warmly.

"Yeah I am fine"

We made our way Inside, he greeted the Receptionist politely as we passed to where we were last night.

The passage is full, Lele her sister and their Mother are here. Alongside with Thuthuka's brothers that includes Musa, MaZulu is also here with her husband.

I can feel Shaka tightening the grip on my hand.

"Please calm down, don't do anything stupid this is

a hospital."

He nods and breathes out heavily.

MaZulu comes to us with anger written in her face.

"I don't want you here, please leave this hospital."

Oh she's not talking to me, why is she looking at me.

"Are you talking to me?"

She chuckles mockingly

"No I'm talking to the girl next to You, ofcourse I'm talking to you."

I squint my eyes, i don't know whether I'm hearing her very well.

"I trusted You, i thought you were a Good girl but you're are nothing but a Gold Digging slut, from one brother to another."

That cut deep but I couldn't give her the satisfaction.

"I want you out of here, It's all because of your whoring my son is fighting for his life. You made brothers fight, just because of you nondindwa. It's all your fault that my son is in there, i want you to

leave this Hospital."

She pushes me and i stumbled backwards that I almost fell but Shaka caught me.

My eyes were blurry because of the tears in my eyes.

The Aunt came too, she looked at me in disgust.

"I knew you were a vile young lady. I knew your intentions were bad, the moment I saw you. Busy dating someone's husband."

"Husband?"

I'm sure that came out as a whisper, i have huge lump on my throat. I can't even breath, this is a last nail.

Who's husband am I dating?

"Yes, Lele's Husband. Thuthuka is Lele's husband he is married to Simbulele."

I can feel my chest closing up, i don't have any answers nor anything to say.

"Leave now you whore, leave this Hospital and

never come back. Leave our lives, and should I see you again, trust me I would do more damage on that pretty face of yours. Leave my Sons alone, we don't need you in our lives. Leave my son Thuthuka alone too, you heard he's a married man!."

MaZulu pushed me one last time and I finally fell this time around coz she used force on me and all the energy I had was drained and I didn't even have the strength to fight.

Shaka offered his hand for me but I politely declined.

"Is it true?"

The words seemed to be leaving my mouth dry, i don't know where the energy to ask that came from.

"I'm Sorry Ncumo"

That's all Shaka say, and that's what I needed as an Answer. I'm sure every man's explanation is 'I'm sorry' and I'm tired of it.

I stood up and walked out of the corridors, i held my chest coz I was having pains.

I couldn't breath, my chest closed up.

"Ma'am are you okay"

I faintly heard the voice as I couldn't hold myself I placed my hands on my chest but I failed dismally to breath, my mouth was dry so was my throat.

I saw blurry, my eyesight was getting slimy darker.

.

.

NARRATED

.

Luncome fell on the ground, and the Nurse that asked if she's okay ran to her and shouted for help.

The Doctors ran to where the Nurse was shouting for help.

Shaka saw the scene as he was running after Luncumo do drive her home coz he saw she wasn't in the right state of mind.

"What's wrong with her?"

"I think she's having a panic attack, do you know her sir?"

"Yes, she's my little sister."

Shaka said as they ran the stretcher giving her Oxygen to breath.

"Excuse us sir, we will be busy with her. You can wait for her outside."

They pushed him out, as they closed the doors.

With anger he marched towards the waiting room where Thuthuka's family was waiting at.

He threw punches after punches on Musa, he was like a mad man. Junior tried to Stop him, but Shaka was stronger than him. He kicked the disoriented Musa.

Ngwane grabbed him on the side, he couldn't fight him coz he was an elder.

"Why are you behaving like a hooligan? Who are you even?"

MaZulu asked walking to Musa.

Shaka removed himself from Ngwane and he walked away.

Nqaba followed him.

"Shaka!"

He didn't turn, he was back on the ward Luncumo was in waiting for the Doctor's update.

He knew that he has to be there for Luncumo coz that's what Thuthuka would want.

He knows Thuthuka will be mad should

he hear that Luncumo was mistreated by his mother, and the name calling.

"I'm sorry man, i know you angry. I am angry at Musa too, that's not how to handle things but he regrets it. He was angry, he felt betrayed and he acted on his anger without thinking about the consequences."

Nqaba said and looked at Shaka who looked at him too.

"Why didn't you fight your mother off Luncumo? The name calling, you know Ncumo is not even that vile, she's just a girl who followed her heart she didn't deserve that from your mother"

Shaka asks, running away from the Musa issue coz all he wants is to see Musa in a hospital bed too.

"My mother is stubborn, but i am sure sge didn't mean that. She adores Ncumo, and she's worried about Thuthuka."

"She has lost Thuthuka once again. Wanna go for a smoke?"

Nqaba nodded, even though he couldn't understand the part Shaka just said that his mother has lost Thuthuka once again.

They went out for a smoke no one said anything, they were just smoking.

Shaka was now calm but worried about Luncumo's health.

He is also mad at Thuthuka for hiding the truth from Luncumo.

J unior J oined them, Nqaba passed the cigarette at him.

"You cool man?"

J unior asks Shaka.

"Yeah"

Shaka responds.

They smoked silently.

"Gents, I'll see you."

Shaka said then left them without replying.

"What's up with You?"

Junior asks Nqaba.

"What's up with me? I don't understand."

"You need to play far away from Shaka, he's dangerous so does Thuthuka. I am scared on behalf of Musa, these people are dangerous."

Nqaba looks at him confused.

"How dangerous?"

Nqaba asked.

"Robbing the Italians clean kinda dangerous. Killing people with no conscious and remorse kinda dangerous."

"How do you know all that?"

"A friend of mine told me, he knew Thuthuka from somewhere and he told me about their shady business, hence They have large amounts of money."

Ngaba nods, with a lot running in his mind.

Shaka finds the Doctor coming out of the room Luncumo was in.

"How is she Doctor?"

"Your sister had a panick attack, she will be fine. She is resting now, we've sedated her, you can see her when is wake."

"She will be fine though?"

"Yeah there's no damage done, she will be fine. She can be discharged tomorrow."

"Thank you so much Doctor."

"Okay, please come with me to sign the form, we need to follow the formalities."

"Yeah sure Doctor."

He followed the Doctor to his office.

On Thuthuka's side, MaZulu walked up to Lele who was absent minded.

"How are you feeling Sisi"

MaZulu asks Lele.

"I will be fine, i just want Mageba to be fine that's all."

MaZulu smiled, such a respectful daughter in-law she said to herself.

The Doctor walked up to them smiling.

He frowned when he came into realisation that the Wife and the brother are not here. He can't deliver the news to strangers he need at least one of the two that brought his patient here.

"Uhm Where is Mrs Zulu?"

He asked after greeting everyone.

"Here she is"

MaZulu pointed at Lele

"I am sorry ma'am but I am looking for Mrs Zulu who was here Last night, who brought Mr Zulu. I

can't share any information to you because I don't know any of your relations With my patient."

"I am his Mother Doctor, this is his wife and brothers. We are his family."

"I am sorry ma'am till I see Mrs Zulu the one I saw Last night or the brother that came yesterday I can give an update, i can't update you it's part of the Hospital policy I am sorry. If you will excuse me."

He walked away

Lele ran to him.

"J ust tell me he will be fine doctor, just this thing."

"He will be fine"

The doctor nodded at Lele and walked away.

"That Witch"

MaZulu cursed with anger in her face.

Musa was seated quietly at the far corner, his heart broke when His mother cursed at Luncumo. He knew that Luncumo did nothing wrong but his mother is just being a mother. He wanted to shield

her from the insults but a part of him thought that she deserves what came for her because she moved from him to his brothers without any remorse, it's like she wanted to hurt him by moving on so quickly.

.

.

The Insert is Sponsored.

I won't be writing using the schedule this week since I'm behind, coz I was in church this past weekend couldn't write.

I'll post on both pages till Sunday!

Then on Monday we will start with the schedule!

Have a Good night

.

FORTY SEVEN

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

I looked around and judging by my surroundings I'm in the Hospital.

As I tried to seat straight Shaka walked in.

"Ncums"

"Please Call the Nurse to bring my Discharge papers, I want to be home."

He nods and leaves.

He walks back with a nurse, i change into the clothes I was wearing earlier on.

"Where is my phone?"

I ask the Nurse.

"Here ma'am"

"Thank you"

I walked out with Shaka following me.

I stand next to his car, He opened the car I got inside.

He got in too and drove.

"You good?"

"Yeah, Let's rather not talk. I'm not in the mood."

He nods and continued on driving.

I took out my phone and typed in a message.

"I need you now, more than ever. I'm at my weakest and you the only person that has seen me on my weakest"

I presses send and closed my eyes, trying to block everything that has happened.

Shaka parks in front of my gate.

"Luncumo I'm really sorry"

I just smile and nod.

I walked out.

"Thank you for driving me home"

I close the door and make my way inside.

I found Mery with Siki and Migcobo.

"Sis, how is Bhut"Thuthuka?"

Siki asks as soon as I enter.

I just walk away from them as if I didn't see them.

I locked the door of my room as soon as I got Inside.

It's already late, i just want to sleep and probably never wake up again.

I search for my sleeping pills, i found them on my pill cabinet.

I take the jug of water that is always on my bedside.

I pop in 2 sleeping pills and drank the water.

I wore my warm pyjamas and got on bed, covered myself with blankets.

I switched off my phone and took my iPod and listened to my old songs.

Justin Timberlake - Cry me a river was the first song to play.

I closed my eyes and allowed my sleep to kick in.

"You were my sun

You were my earth

But you didn't know all the ways I loved you, no

So you took a chance

And made other plans

But I bet you didn't think that they would come crashing down, no"

.

.

I woke up to a loud bang on the door, the light blinded me, i covered myself with the blankets and groaned.

I yawn tired.

It's 2:30pm I overslept, it must be the sleeping pill.

"Ncuncu"

I widen my eyes, i quickly removed the blankets and made a run to the door.

As soon as I Opened the door I crushed myself in her arms.

I wailed as if someone died, oh yeah. Someone did

die!

She walks with me inside my room and closed the door surely for Siki and Migcobo not to hear our conversation.

"Cry my child"

She says brushing my back

"Kubuhlungu Mama"

I say pointing at my heart.

"It's so painful, it's as if someone reaped my heart out after stabbing it for countless times."

"What happened?"

She ask.

"Can you just hold me"

She nods understanding.

I Cry in her arms

"I want it to stop Mama, please make it stop. It's hurting me"

"Breath Ncumo"

"I can't breath Mama"

She panics

"Migcobo, Call an Ambulance."

She shouts on top of her voice.

"Ncuncu, Please my baby I know you're strong fight this."

"Not anymore, I'm not stronger Mama"

The door opens, Migcobo with a Cellphone on his ear and worried Mery and Sikelelwa.

.

.

NARRATED

.

Ncumo's Mother looked at her Daughter, and the scene in front of her reminded her of the same scene that had happened years back when Ncumo was 15 years old and when she was still in high school.

She never taught that her daughter would go through the same thing again. As asthmatic Ncumo is, she could be having a heart attack right now. She's heaving heavily.

"How far is the 911?"

Mrs Jola Asks Migcobo.

"On their way"

"Please Search for an Aspirin in the Pill cabin, and Mery please bring damp towel to wipe the Sweat she is sweating."

Everyone gets busy, Sikelelwa is still standing next to the door looking at her Big Sister's body tears are flowing in her dark beautiful face. She's scared on behalf of her sister.

"The Ambulance is here"

Migcobo says walking out, to fetch the paramedics. The room is now filled with the paramedics.

"What do we have?"

One of the paramedics asks as soon as they check

up on Luncumo.

"Heart Attack, we need to rush her to the Hospital.
Supply oxygen to her as we move her to the car"

They communicate between each other.

Mrs J ola Climbs at the back with her hands not
leaving her daughters.

"I'll drive right behind the Ambulance with the
Twins."

Mery says running to her car.

.

As soon as they arrive in the Hospital, they take her
to the Emergency Room.

Mrs J ola signed the papers.

Mery and Twins made their way to her.

"Where is she?"

"Emergency room"

They nod, no one says anything, it's comfortable
Silence.

Everyone is worried about Luncumo and Mrs J ola is asking herself what triggered the incident and why did Luncumo call her here. It broke her heart that her Daughter is suffering and They are far away to take care of her, she needs answers from the Doctor's before she calls her husband and informs him about Luncumo.

Shaka passes them but he notice that Luncumo is not with them.

"Mery hi, what are you doing here?"

"Luncumo had an episode this morning we yet to know what's wrong with her."

He nods

"Yesterday she was here, the Doctor said it was a panic attack and nothing big"

"Who are you?"

Mrs J ola Asks

"I'm Luncumo's friend Shaka. We we here yesterday to visit her boyfriend."

Mrs J ola nods

"How is Bhut Thuthuka?"

Migcobo asks

"He woke up last night, i came to visit him today"

They nodded

"I'm sure he will be worried about Luncumo, she was worried about him too"

Shaka nods, it's clear Luncumo didn't tell her family about what happened yesterday.

He bids goodbye and walk to Thuthuka's ward.

The Doctor makes her way out of the ER and walks to Mrs Jola.

"You don't have to worry, it's just that she had shortness of Breath and her chest was closed up. I will give her a pump for when she is unable to breath she can use it. I've notice she has Asthma, it will be better if she use the pump. It will help her, and she will be fine!"

"Thank you Doctor, is she awake? Can we see her?"

"Yes, but the Nurses will have to remove her from

the Emergency Room and take her to one of the wards."

They nod.

They followed the stretcher, to the ward she's supposed to be resting in.

"You scared us Nana"

When everyone has settled, Mrs J ola broke the ice.

"I'm sorry"

Ncumo says looking at a blank wall.

"What happened?"

"Betrayal happened, and I'll tell you everything but not now especially not here!"

Luncumo reply to her mother.

"Can you please give us a moment?"

Mrs J ola Asks looking at Mery and the Twins.

"Get well soon Babe I love you"

Mery says kissing Luncumo's forehead.

"Get well sis"

The twins says in unison, they leave Mrs J ola with Luncumo.

"You are going to tell me everything here and now, if you struggle to breath again at least we will be in hospital."

Luncumo sighs, she knows her mother's words are final.

Mrs J ola knew about the entanglement between Ncumo and the Brothers.

Luncumo told her mother everything not leaving anything and what happened yesterday and what she founded out about Thuthuka.

"Did you say she pushed you?"

Mrs J ola asked.

"Out of everything I said, you only concerned about MaZulu pushing me? I am inlove with a Married man Mama!"

Luncumo half shouts.

"We will revisit that once I'm done with that woman no one lays a hand on my children we didn't carry

you for 9 months together, if that Thuthuka is here surely that MaZulu is here too. She will have to push someone her age, i never gave birth to you for some low life woman to push you and call you a whore and a witch. She will live to tell the tale, she will know me today! Andenziwa Njalo mna!"

She walks out of the room, she's spitting fire her Dragonness is back!

.

.

I'm so sorry Writer's Block and Procrastination has me by the tits † ♀ .

I won't lie, i had no intentions on writing but I'm glad I did.

.

Have a Good night

FORTY EIGHT

.

Mrs J ola walked around the Hospital with the hopes

of Finding Thuthuka's family but there was no luck.

When she was about to give up and go back to console her Daughter. She saw Mnqobi, he remembers him from Migcobo's Ceremony.

"Yey wena where's your mother?"

Mnqobi widen his eyes, He was shocked to see Luncumo's mother.

"She's inside with Thuthuka."

"Show me where they are right now"

She fixes her skirt, and walks right behind Mnqobi who's absent minded about what's about to go down!.

He get Inside the room that is filled with his entire family, including the Wife oh Musa is not with them.

"Look here Woman, I didn't spend 9 months of weird craving, gaining weight, eating like a pig for you to raise your hand on my daughter. We don't give birth for other people but us!. Sundiqhela Mna!"

She didn't even waste time for formalities.

The Entire room was filled with silence no one said anything.

"Then why did you give birth to a Whore? A homewrecker? Did you spend the 9 months of what you counted to raise a whore?"

Mrs Jola Chuckles bitterly clearly this woman doesn't know her.

Whereas Thuthuka is pissed by what his mother just said.

His Luncumo is not a homewrecker let alone a whore!

"Call my Daughter a Whore again!"

Mrs Jola dares MaZulu.

"Your daughter is Who.."

She didn't even finish her sentence as a hot slap landed on her face.

"Repeat what you just said again!"

Mrs Jola is boiling with Anger.

"I said your daughter is a wh.."

Another slap on her cheek..

That angers MaZulu, she pushes Through Lele who was next to her and charges to Mrs J ola who's charging at her too.

Mrs J ola trips MaZulu and she fell on the floor, in seconds she's on top of her beating her up!

Ngwane removed Mrs J ola away from his wife.

"Ndiyeke Wena!"

Mrs J ola removed Ngwane's hands off her angrily.

She stood up and fix herself.

"Who's the Wife here?"

She ask around.

"That's her"

Lele's Mother said that with a smile on her face..

"Let me guess you the mother right?"

Lele's Mother nods.

"Call my Daughter Vile and a witch again trust me if it wasn't for this Man you would be joining your

friend on the ground. Next time just know that you don't mess with Kholeka's Children. I'm Kholeka Kay1 not twice, dare test me I'll show you flames.!"

She walks Out, but walks back in and gave Thuthuka a slap and pinched through the Gun wounds, Thuthuka took the blows as a man that he is!

"Wena Bhut'Madlisa, Mr Tough guy you leave my daughter alone!. Should you call her, touch her, meet her trust me you won't end here but in hell where you deserve. If you see her on the way turn away or change your direction. Avoid my daughter nx!"

She walked passed a heavily breathing MaZulu.

She snatched the wig that was on her head.

"Ya Slay Queen, tell the police what happened here you and I will share a cell coz if you arrest me, you'll be surely arrested too for accusing my daughter of Witchcraft that you haven't seen. Avoid me woman, when you see me you better run to save your life!."

She threw the wig back at MaZulu and walked out.

At least all the anger she had, just vanished.

She walked back in Luncumo's ward breathing heavily.

"What did you do Mama?"

"Showed uSlay Queen who is boss here!"

Luncumo Sighs!

"Oh and your Boyfriend is awake"

That sent Luncumo on a foul mood.

.

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"What just happen?"

Thuthuka asked and no one answered.

"I won't ask again"

He's angry, Shaka can see through his popped out

veins.

"Ask your Precious Mother"

Shaka says stifling his laugh, what just happened was fun to him. Luncumo's mother went gangster on everyone!

"MaZulu what happened?"

"Why did you choose that Girl? Your brother's Ex Girlfriend Thuthuka? You're someone's husband and you busy chasing after your Brother's ex girlfriend!"

Thuthuka close his eyes trying to calm down.

"What did you say to Luncumo MaZulu?"

"I told her the truth, and that she's a Whore going from brother to another one!"

"Why the fuck are you concerning yourself with my life? Who gave you the right to do that? Who are you to say that to Luncumo whereas you've done the worst!"

"Boy watch the way you talk to your mother"

Ngwane the peacemaker announced that calmly.

"She's not my mother, she doesn't deserve to be my mother. If was really my mother she would've know how much Luncumo means to me, and she wouldn't have said what she said to her!"

MaZulu looks down with shame.

"I was scared that I would loose you my son"

"Well you've just lost me. You are dead to me MaZulu, you were not there when I was young I don't know what made me think you would be a mother now that I'm old!"

"Thuthuka!"

"No, don't say any word."

He shushed her up.

"And Aunty what did you say to Luncumo?"

Lele's Mother looks down scared of what the outcome may be, Thuthuka just dis owned his mother.

"Do you want me to ask again Aunty?"

"I told her she's vile and she had bad intentions I also called her witch plus a homewrecker for dating a married man."

Thuthuka nods.

"Do you see a ring on my hands?"

Thuthuka asks raising his both hands.

"No"

Lele's Mother reply shaking her head.

"Have you ever received a Lobola from my family? Have you attended a wedding where I was the groom?"

"No"

She reply again.

Thuthuka Nods again.

"Then What right did you have to say that to Luncumo knowing very well she's not dating a Married Man?"

"I am sorry son"

Thuthuka Nods

"Lele was I wrong to promise to take care of You and my brother's child? Was I wrong to promise to make sure you'll never suffer when I'm still alive? You were my brother's wife, you knew exactly how much I love Luncumo. Calling myself your husband was a mistake right? I mean taking care of you and your family was a mistake right? I helped your mother and now she goes and do this to the only woman i love? Was I wrong to care Lele?"

"I am so sorry Thuthuka, i know what my mother did was wrong. I would understand if you want to cut us off, it's understandable we were wrong."

"I would never cut your off, i keep my promises and I made a promise to you and my late brother."

"Thank you"

Lele says wiping her tears.

"Can I have time alone, please excuse me!"

They all walked out except for Shaka ofcourse.

"She had a panick attack and she's here again admitted."

Shaka announce looking through the window.

"I need to see her and explain everything to her."

"I think you need to let her calm down first. She doesn't want to see you nor hear from you."

"I will explain everything to her then I'll leave her. It will be her choice if she wants to come to me. I know i was supposed to explain everything to her before everything escalate this fast, i just didn't think it would affect her this much."

"It wouldn't have affected this much if you told her the truth earlier on. Now she heard nothing but lies, and she hates you right now."

"Find her ward number, i will vis it her at night."

Shaka nods and walked out!.

Thuthuka sighs, taking the pain in.

He's hurt that everything transpired in his absence led to his breakup with the First girl he has ever loved!.

That the chances of getting Luncumo back are very slim, he should've told her the truth the first day Luncumo Saw Lele's family!.

He's beating himself up for what happened and he's receiving nothing but pain!.

.

.

I was supposed to post this last night but I fell asleep!!.

.

Later on Please Check up on Indigo for Today's inserts!!

.

Have a Good day

FORTY NINE

.

RITABILE

.

"Can I hold him?"

The Nurse looked at me and smiled, she handed me my baby boy.

"Hello Boy"

I smiled proudly as I wiped the sweat on my forehead.

"Welcome to the living, mommy loves you so much, more than anything"

He cried again, not loudly this time but he still cried, i looked at the Nurse clueless I know nothing about babies.

"He's hungry"

She says

"Already?"

I ask she laughs and nods.

She teaches me how to breastfeed, and the little prince is drying my boobs already and it's a little bit painful.

The door opens Musa walked In, i just ignore him

and continue on feeding my baby.

I called him the entire day, he didn't answer my phone. If it wasn't for the Security Guard I would've given birth at home and on my own.

Musa has been distance lately, and I don't why he wasn't even sleeping at home.

"I am Sorry Sthandwa Sam"

That's the first thing he says to me, we are doing this Relationship thing again and we will see where it will take us to. We are not rushing anything, we just taking things slowly.

"Can I please see him?"

He begs slowly.

"Where were you Musa?"

"I was here, My Brother Thuthuka is here too. He was shot, i am sorry I wasn't here when you gave birth."

I wipe my tears, i don't know why I keep on fooling myself with Musa, thinking we will have a beautiful Relationship. Nigah wasn't even present when I was

giving birth to his first child, he was supposed to be here holding my hand throughout the entire labour process.

He is still stuck up on Luncumo, he hasn't forgotten about her.

I gave him the baby.

He smiled as soon as he held him.

"Khanyile, Ngwane"

He says proudly.

"Thank you Rita, for giving me such a handsome baby. This is a blessing, i needed this in my life and right now. Someone to live for, work hard for, and that will be my baby boy. Sibusiso my blessing, can I name him Sibusiso? "

I just nod, this is the first time in a while I've seen him this happy and proud.

He wipes the Tears that were on his eyes and kissed Sibusiso, i love the name.

.

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

I walked in and closed the door behind me.

She lifts her head up and noticed that it's me.

"What the hell are you doing you?"

She asks spitting fire.

"I just give me 2 minutes to explain"

I walk closer to her, with both my hands on my chest.

I am feeling a lot of pain, but I am trying to be strong.

"I don't need your explanation Thuthuka, yes I was a fool to fall in love with you, when I shouldn't have. You made me an idiot in front of your friends, and your wife plus her family. I hate you Thuthuka, and I hate the fact that I Love you so much. You broke my heart, no man has ever broke my heart like this. The worst in all of this is that, I still love you. That

doesn't matter, all I know is that I don't want anything associating me with you. Now take your sorry of an ass and leave I don't want to see you again!!"

She sighs after saying that and touch her chest, she breaths in and out for a few minutes. I can see that she's calm now.

"I know and I am sorry. I know I've hurt you and I am sorry but can I have 2 minutes to explain everything then I will leave."

She doesn't say anything, i Sigh.

"I had a brother, from my Father's Side. He was the only person that was close to me, we treated each other like Twins since we were the same age but different mothers. We both went to further our studies in Cape Town, we stayed there together. He was doing engineering and I was doing Law. We were so close that nothing came between us. He met Lele in Varsity and they fell inlove, we were still close as I said nothing came between us. He founded out that Lele was pregnant, he proposed to

marry her. That was shot lived the day he was gunned down, and died on the spot. He made me a promise before he left that day. The promise was that I should take care of Lele and his child. It didn't register in my head that I may lose him that day but I did lose my brother, the only person who understood me and was there for me through every phase of my life.

I lived up to his promise and took care of Lele and Khanya. When Lele called me and told me that her mother was sick, I helped her. Simply because I knew my brother would help, hence I brought them this side. I have no Relation with Lele other than taking care of her and her family. I wouldn't introduce you to my wife like that if I was married to her, I wouldn't put you first instead of her. It's her mother who wants me to marry Lele, I don't want her nor do I love her. I love you, and I know I should've told you all of this sooner. I am sorry I didn't tell you the truth, you have all the rights in the world to hate me but please don't leave me Luncumo, please Sthandwa sam. Get angry, curse

at me but don't leave me. I love you so much and I am really sorry."

I looked at her, i kissed her forehead and limped my way out of her ward.

I was feeling a lot of pain, i thought she was going to tell me to stop and tell me that she forgives me but she didn't.

I guess she's still mad at me but I hope she forgives me.

.

.

It's Short I know, was busy the entire day but I promised y'all an insert today and here it is.

Have a Good night

FIFTY

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

"Are you ready man"

I nod my head and walked out.

He took my bag and followed me.

1 full week without hearing from Luncumo, whether she forgives me or not I don't know since she told me to leave her alone.

Shaka advised me to give her some time, and I am missing her so much.

I would trade anything to have her on my arms again.

I got Inside the car, Shaka dropped my bag on the backseat and took the driver's seat.

He drove off, i played some music since I'm not in the mood to talk.

"Musa wants to talk to you."

"Tell him to go to hell"

I said looking outside the window, i don't want anything associating me with that Family I am done with them. Nqaba is the only person I would talk to

from that Family, plus his father. I don't have any bad blood with him just his wife and his Son Musa I don't know about J unior he's on Musa's Side that's what I know.

"Are you going to revenge yourself?"

Shaka asks, i could be stupid to revenge myself on Musa.

"NO, He's not even my match I would be playing hide and sick with a child mos. It's over, i just don't want anything to do with him for now. Maybe in months or years to come we will be fine again but not at the moment."

He nods his head and continued on driving.

.

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

.

"You miss him?"

I shake my head.

"I heard he's getting discharged."

"Good for him."

"He's your boyfriend."

"He was Mery, not anymore."

She nods and continues on eating her fruit.

"Any News on Lorna?"

"Oh sorry forgot to tell You, she's back in Cape Town to visit her mother. It's only for 1 month, she will come back"

I nod, i was worried about her.

"So you really forgetting about Thuthuka?"

"He lied to me Mery."

"At least he's not married"

"That's the same, i almost died because of a Man"

"A Man that you Love."

"Loved"

"Still that counts, you can forgive him at least"

I sighed and looked at Mery.

"Look Mery, I don't think I can forgive him. I'm done with MaZulu's Sons. Why do I have to be the one always hurting? It's not good for me I'm sorry, so I'd rather be single than to be in a Relationship."

I drank the Wine that was in my hand and minded My own damn Business.

.

My hands are sweating as I am driving, my heart is beating so fast.

I drink the last content of the London's Gin Gordon's.

I stopped by the Robots and looked for the bottle of Wine in the backseat.

I drank from the bottle, how I am driving this drunk only God knows.

I stopped at the Gate, the security guard saw that it was me and opened the Gate for Me.

I drove inside with my heart beating more faster.

I gulp down the Wine, i park right next to Shaka's Car.

I got out of the car, i almost stumbled and fell but I balanced myself with Shaka's Car.

I took off the heels I was wearing and walked barefooted.

I knocked at the door, no one was opening.

I banged the door loud enough for someone to hear.

Shaka opened the door furiously, his face melted at my sight.

"Ncumo at this time?"

"What time?"

I asked.

"Who's that Shaka?"

Thuthuka asked, i pushed Shaka aside and got Inside.

"Luncumo at this time what are you doing here?"

I dropped the heels on the floor and walked towards

him.

"What time is it?"

"It's 2am in the morning, waiting are you drunk Luncumo?"

"What me? Drunk Haibo Thuthuka what kind of drugs are you smoking?"

Shaka laughed and left us standing in the lounge.

Thuthuka moved closer

"Who drove you here?"

"Me, i can drive right?"

He stood right in front of Me.

"What are you doing here? Weren't you the one who said you don't want to see me ever again?"

I burped he looked away

"I came to fetch my clothes"

"Shaka dropped your clothes during the week, what clothes are you talking about?"

"I came to see Shaka, he's my friend after all"

"Okay let me go and sleep then."

He walked away leaving me alone like an idiot.

I sat down on the floor and cried.

He came back.

"What's wrong Ma'am?"

"Am I disgusting to you Thuthuka? Don't you love me anymore Thuthuka?"

He looked at me amused.

"What do you want from Me Sisi?"

"I want you"

"You're drunk Luncumo"

"But I still want you, I miss you Thuthuka."

He walks to the kitchen and comes back with a 2litre bottle filled with water.

"Come let's go"

He took my hand and we walked upstairs to his room.

He went to the bathroom, and came back.

He took off the clothes I was wearing and he told me to take a shower.

I walked to the bathroom, i screamed when I realised that the water was Cold, this is the second time he's doing this, idiot!.

I took a cold shower, i was shivering.

I dried myself and took his lotion.

He gave me his t-shirt to wear.

I wore the T-shirt it was big enough to cover me.

He gave me the water to drink, it was also cold water.

I just wanted to be warm.

I covered myself with the blankets.

I didn't finish the water.

"How are you feeling?"

The audacity for him to ask me that.

"Good"

I rolled my eyes.

He got Inside the Bed too.

"I miss you Luncumo, please forgive me Sthandwa Sam."

I shut him up with a kiss, his lips felt good.

I got on top of him and kissed him again.

"Luncumo you're drunk"

He said trying to remove me on top of him.

"I'm not".

I brushed his dick, he was still wearing his pyjama pants and a T-shirt.

I removed his t-shirt and brushed his chest.

He groaned, i could feel his dick poking me.

He turned me and got on top of me.

He took off the T-shirt I was wearing.

He looked at my boobs with so much lust on his eyes.

He kissed me on my neck as he brushed my boobs.

"Ahh" a soft moan escaped from my mouth.

He kissed me from my neck down to my stomach.
My breathing changed as he softly planted kisses
on my belly.

His lips finds its way down to my coochie.

My breaths hitch, he slides his tongue in slowly in
and out. He licks my folds, his hands brushes my
clit.

"Thuthuka"

He smiled and carried on, i could feel my orgasm
coming, he moved his tongue and finger in sync
and faster.

I curled up my toes as my orgasm shot through. My
entire body vibrated, he continued on licking me
clean.

I took off his pyjama pants, i wanted the Dick now.

His Dick springed out, as if it wanted to breath for
too long now, i was shocked to see the Size of his
dick.

I'm a big girl mos, i can handle it.

He looked at me and smiled, Moron.

He kissed Me, he got in Between my legs and continued on kissing me.

He inserted his Finger and circles in my Coochie. I moved my waist in sync with his finger, he inserted another finger.

My coochie was wet enough for him to enter.

He stroked his Dick with his hand, There was a Pre Cum coming from his Dick.

He rubbed his Dick in my Coochie.

"Please"

I beg with my eyes Closed.

"Please What?"

He continued on Teasing.

"Aaah" I moaned.

"Look at me Luncumo"

I opened my eyes, that was a struggle.

He locked our hands as he went in.

I screamed out loud, he stopped.

"Should I stop?"

"What! No continue"

He entered slowly, i held on his hands for dear life.

He started moving slowly and in circles.

We looked at each other, his eyes were full of Lust.

He started moving faster, i lifted My waist up to match up with him.

He took my legs and placed them on his shoulders as he pounced faster, he was groaning.

I held on to the sheets as I was about to cum again.

He stroked more faster and removed my legs from him and he collapsed on top of me.

I could feel him cumming inside me.

He was breathing heavily. He looked at me with Lust on his eyes.

He kissed my forehead.

I smiled at him.

"You look beautiful"

"Thank you"

I blushed.

"I'm sorry"

"Let's not talk about that now, please. Let's just enjoy the moment."

"Okay" he nodded.

He kissed Me, i couldn't resist his lips. They are soft and tender.

He turned me so that I could sleep on my stomach, he lifted my ass up and his lips were on my coochie in seconds.

I balanced myself with the pillows and I lifted my ass up too.

He fingered me up, as I was enjoying being fingered he entered from behind.

"Thuthukaa"

He Thrust faster and he keeps on spanking my ass.

"Aahhh Babyyy"

I moaned loudly, he turned me and placed me on top of him.

I took his hard dick inside my coochie and slowly slide down. I took him all I actually can't believe that. I make slow circles pushing my hips side to side. He's groaning underneath me, I'm moving up and down slowly shaking my butt. I thrust even faster and harder moving my hips back and forth with my head thrown back while twerking like life's depending on this.

"Oh Shitt" he curses. I shake my ass faster as I'm about to cum, he groans loudly. and i could feel my orgasm coming and ride him fast as he's about to come too, we both reach our orgasms at the same time, I was moaning so loud with my toes curled and my body shaking. He growls as we both catch our breaths, I'm laying on his chest exhausted. This is the best sex, Yho!.

FIFTY ONE

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

I am woken up by the urge to vomit, i make a run to the nearest Bathroom.

I take a look at my whereabouts, *Fuck* I curse lowly.

The events of yesterday came flooding, i slept with Thuthuka!.

I walked back to the room after brushing my teeth and washing my face.

I wore my Jean and Crop-tee.

I looked around for my car keys, cellphone and shoes and I didn't found them.

I didn't even make the bed, i went downstairs no one was in the lounge thank God.

I saw my heels on the floor and the keys on top of the Table..

"Yes" I said on a low tone.

I took my heels and car keys.

"Where are you going?"

I froze as soon as I heard his voice.

I gathered all the strength and confidence I had. I had to revive the Azania in me, just to face this Man.

"Home"

I said as I turned to face him.

"Why so early?"

"You were a one night Stand Thuthuka, it ended there."

He nods

"Ain't you hungry?"

Didn't he hear what i said, does he give his One night stands breakfast.

"No, Thanks I should be leaving"

He nods

"Drive safely"

"Sure Mfethu"

I wore my heels and walked out with confidence as

if I've won 1 million dollars.

I breath out as soon as reach my car, i don't see
Shaka's Car I'm sure he left for work.

I drove straight Home, i found Mery and the Twins
watching TV.

"Good Morning"

I greeted and walked to my Bedroom.

I stripped naked, and went to the bathroom to take
a bath.

I decided to have a warm foam bath.

I closed my eyes as I reminisced about last night.

"Here's a wine, tell me everything"

She handed me a glass of wine and sat at corner of
a bathtub.

"I had a one night stand"

She frowned

"That's so unlike you"

"I know right!. But I had fun, the best sex I've ever

had."

"Do I know the Guy?"

"No, i didn't know him either."

I laughed shaking my head.

"I am taking you out for Lunch, it's been a while. I want every detail about this One night stand of yours"

"As long as you're the one paying I don't mind at all."

"I love you"

I smiled

"I love you to the moon and back Mery Christmas."

She smiled and stood up.

"Take your time in Bathing."

"Thank you madam speaker."

She laughed and walked out.

I took my time as she requested, i got out of the tub when the water was getting cold I didn't want to

catch a flu since I took a cold shower at Thuthuka's place.

I applied lotion and wrapped a towel around my body to go and look for an outfit.

I took out a peach silk dress, my white heels will totally blend here.

I applied some makeup, Mery was now getting ready with me.

"Maybe we can hit the club later"

"Yeah, it's Saturday after all. And i have school on Monday."

"Shame my school friend"

We laughed.

"Yho I wish I could quit bra Yho"

"You almost there, i know you my friend. You're smart and you're capable of anything, i have trust in you."

"Thank you."

She styled my wig, i looked like one of the missing

Kardashian sister. They should come to south Africa and fetch me, I am suffering here.

I took my bag after taking some selfies and sent them to Lornz, we miss her and her quietness.

We walked out, the Twins were nowhere to be found.

The sun was playing with us today, it was a beautiful sunny day.

We drove to Fourways, Ferguson's are always our go to go Restaurant.

.

We've ordered our meal and we're having our drinks as we're waiting for our meals.

"Don't look now neh, Thuthuka just go inside the Restaurant with a girl. The hostess is leading them to the balcony area."

My heart shutted as i heard that, we just had sex today in the early morning, it was our first sex surely that didn't mean anything to him and how dare does he bring his side chicks to my Favourite Restaurant I Freaken showed him this restaurant.

"It's okay, i told you I don't care about him."

"But your face is pale"

"I loved him, it's shocking to how he moved on so quickly, i am not made of steel I am allowed to be mad and get heartbroken it's all gonna end though."

She nods her head.

"I understand, we can ask for a takeaway. And leave"

"No, we came here for Lunch. That's why we are going to do, We are going to eat and we will leave right after eating we came here to eat, we won't leave just because Thuthuka decided to Grace this restaurant with his girlfriend."

She nodded

"Okay babe, if you say so then I'm fine."

I looked towards the balcony. There he was laughing with that girl as if The Girl is Trevor Noah. She was wearing a very long wig with a Baby blue pants uit, she looked beautiful your typical Businesswoman. I kind of envied her.

.

.

THUTHUKA ZULU

.

I had the best night of my life with the woman that I love.

Even though she bruised my ego, by saying I'm a one night stand. One thing I know is that she enjoyed herself as much as I did with her.

And we will get back together soon, she's missing me and i miss her. It seems like we can't just stand being away from each other, i need her in my arms everyday.

My phone rang it's an unknown number.

"Thuthuka Zulu, Hello"

"Such Formality TK"

I laughed, it's Sinegugu. My varsity friend, we met at the Hospital, she's a psychologist there. We exchanged numbers and I forgot to call her when I

arrived home.

"Gugu, it's nice to hear from you again"

"Yeah, let's grab a lunch and catch up."

"Sure, let me get ready. You sort out the place, i was bored anyway to stay in this house."

"Let's meet at the Ferguson's in Fourways in an hour and 30 minutes"

"Sure Skeem"

"Sharp Skeem"

I dropped the call, i took a shower and wore something casual.

I drove to the place she said we should meet.

Arriving to the place, it's the same place Luncumo and I Came to. She loves this place.

I saw Sinegugu next to her car.

"We arrived at the same time."

She said walking to my direction, we hugged.

"I guess you still the same earlybird."

I said walking inside the Restaurant with her.

The hostess showed us the Table she booked, she made reservations.

We sat down.

"Damn you're so Grown, Gugu. Who would've thought our Tomboy friend would be this beautiful woman years later?"

She laughed

"And I guess you're still the same TK, the lady's man"

I laughed

"Nah, I've grown up"

"You and Nqobani were the heartbreaker's on Campus. The Brothers"

We both laughed, Nqobani is my late brother.

"People grow up, things change"

"But I don't see any ring on your finger. Or you the type that doesn't wear a ring?"

I laughed

"I am not married yet"

"No kids?"

I shook my head No.

"I told you, a leopard doesn't change its colours."

I smiled.

"I have a woman, that I love so Much and I am going to marry her."

She smiled

"Dammnnn who's the lucky girl, i have to meet her."

I laughed

"Now that we've reunited, you will meet her."

"I can't wait to meet her."

"Please don't steal her away from me, my woman is straight."

She laughed.

"And what about you? What's happening?"

"My ring went for polishing, otherwise I'm happily married"

"Let me guess, with that girl who was doing journalism."

She laughed

"Who, Anita? No. I married Jason, do you remember him? The Nerdy Jason who was doing Computer Science, who used to stare at us?"

"The Greek?"

She nods shyly

"So you know dating a man?"

She nods shyly and laughing.

"I told you, all you needed was to taste a Dick you weren't Gay just scared of the Dick."

Our food came, we caught up on how we changed to now since we're adults.

The only person missing here was my Brother so that we could be that Skeem, may his soul continue on resting in peace.

FIFTY TWO

.

LUNCUMO AZANIA J OLA

.

To say I enjoyed my lunch with my Best friend I would be lying. I had to force myself and keep the conversation going.

"Do you want to go over there and greet"

That's a trick question Mery is asking, i want to go there and greet just to see the girl he replaced me with closer but I don't want to give wrong signals to Thuthuka.

"As if me and Thuthuka are friends?"

"Yes, Your eyes couldn't leave that table. To me it seems like they've know each other for too long, they way he's so comfortable around her."

"Friend let's stop talking about him please. Let's settle the Bill and leave."

She nods and raised her hand to call the waiter who

was serving us.

"In honest truth, you still Love Thuthuka."

"Feelings are meant to fade, but they won't fade in a snap of a finger. I'm still healing in a few weeks I'll be able to move on."

Mery nods, she settles her bill.

We stand up and took our bags, we walked out. Without me daring to look at the Balcony side.

As we're approaching the packing there's a tight grip on my hand.

"Eita Mabhebeza we meet again"

I turn and look at this scar faced guy, i don't remember him at all.

"Please let me go, who are you? Security!!"

I shout at that security busy eating Kota while he's supposed to be here stopping this Man.

"That guy won't do anything, you are leaving with me"

"What, hell No. Haibo Satan!"

I tried to remove my hand from his tight grip but he was stronger.

He dragged me.

"Merry Call for help!!"

I screamed.

The security guard came.

"Mnumzane what is happening here?"

"She's my girlfriend Mhlonits hwa she stole my money and spent it here"

Scar face replied.

"Haike angizingeni"

The security guard walked away munching on his Kota pushing his huge stomach.

I wiggled myself from him, he back slapped me.

"Aaah"

"You see this Scar? Remember you were working in a Club, you smashed a bottle on my face. Now it's payback time bitch!"

He dragged me, i tripped and fell.

"I am sorry sir, please let me go."

He opened a black Citi Golf.

"Kwenzakalani Lana"

Thuthuka's Bold voice echoed.

"Thuthuka please help me"

Scar face looked at Thuthuka.

"Mhlonits hwa cela ungazingeni"

Scar face replied.

Thuthuka Nods.

How and where did he get a Gun I don't know, but he was now pointing at the Guy.

"Mdedele Boyza"

The seriousness in his voice, he cocked the Gun.

The guy let me go, i ran to Mery and hugged her.

She took me to my car I was now shaking..

After a few minutes i could smell Thuthuka's

cologne, he was close..

I hugged him tightly, i didn't want to let go.

"I am sorry i didn't arrive early, ngiyaxolis a sthandwa sam."

I cried in his arms.

"Thank you for saving me"

"Come let's go, I'll ask Shaka to come and fetch your car."

I nod my head and held on his arm not letting go.

"Did he raise his hand on you?"

I nod my head not saying anything.

I opened the backseat and sat with Mery on my side brushing my arms I'm shaken but what has happened, he makes quite a very long phone call. Judging by the way he's pacing up and down, he's angry.

That Guy's Golf is still there.

The lady he was there with walked to him, i don't know whether she saw what happened or what, but

they talked briefly before she opened the back door.

"Hello, I'm Sinegugu I'm so sorry we met like this. I am Thuthuka's Best friend from University, here's some water."

She passed me water.

"Thank you"

"Uhm, i didn't even know you were here too today, we were talking about you. If you don't mind, i would love to invite you and Thuthuka for a Dinner. My Husband and I will be honored, i am still shocked someone captured TK's heart I'm still shocked you're a Germ. Oh I'm sorry, i know i talk a lot please forgive me. I will talk with Thuthuka regarding the Dinner, i would love to meet up with you again on different occasion though"

I nodded my head

"I will see you then"

"Great, I'll ask for your numbers from him"

I nod and give her a faint smile.

"Uhm, i have to go home. I'm sure my kids are

missing me, we will talk and be okay Sweetheart at least you're safe and u harmed"

I just nod.

She closed the door, and walked to a car not far from where Thuthuka's car is parked.

I saw Shaka and some other Guy standing next to the Golf with Thuthuka.

I don't see Scar face from the picture.

Shaka and Thuthuka came to us, Mery handed the car keys to Shaka as Thuthuka Drove off.

No one said anything in the Car, i remembered that Incident back in the Club.

He was touching me inappropriate and he was trying to force me to leave with him we were fighting he overpowered me so I smashed A bottle Of Sky Vodka on his face I didn't mean to cause that scar on his face, and we didn't even notice coz there was a lot of blood coming from his face. I was angry, i didn't know i had to walk on eggshell for protecting myself from a monster.

"You fine?"

Thuthuka asking looking at the rearview mirror.

I nodded and wiped my tears.

The Car isn't going on the direction to my place it's going to his house.

I don't say anything, i have no power to fight with him, i am not in the right state of mind to fight with him but I just want to be in his presence, the heart wants what it wants.

He parks his Car, and we get off.

He wants to talk to Mery alone, are they friends?

I don't mind them, and walk Inside, i don't know where to go so I decide that I should go to his room. One thing I know is that once I am here, there's no way I will go back home. And I don't mind being with him just for today..

I took the Dress off and wore his T-shirt, i looked at my face.

There's no hand print of that Man but my cheek still feels hot from that slap. If i was light skinned I am

sure I would've had the hand print of that slap.

He gets inside the room, with Water on his hand.

"I am sorry about what happened"

"It's not your fault but mine."

"Mery told me what happened between you and that guy. I am going to find him and he's going to pay for laying his hand on you."

The last part sounded like a warning or a threat, and it sit well with me.

"Why do you have a Gun?"

"I am a Lawyer"

"So? Does that makes you to own a Gun?"

"Yes, the Gun is for protection. I have to protect myself, i deal with criminals I have to fight back. It's licensed you don't have to worry."

"What if he had a Gun too, Maybe shot you. How do you think that would make me feel?"

He came closer and sat on the bed next to me.

"As if you care about me."

"Well I do care about you Mister."

"Then I care about you more, i would die for you Luncumo. I'd be a happy man if I died protecting you, i will do anything to make sure that you're protected."

"I wouldn't be able to live without you"

He looked at me shocked.

"Hurt me again Thuthuka, trust me I will leave and never look back. This is the last chance I am giving you, i am doing this simply because I Love you. But trust me if you hurt me again I will overlook the fact that I love you and i will leave."

"I promise you sthandwa sam, i didn't mean to hide the truth about Lele and her family. I was going to tell you, and I am sorry about the things MaZulu said to you. I've cut ties with her, she always ruin everything that I love"

"She's your mother, find it in your heart to forgive her. She may not like me, i don't care but she said

anything any mother would've said in that situation. Yes she hurt me a lot with her choice of words, but she's nothing to me. What she thinks about me I don't care but she's your mother. You don't have to carry hatred in your heart, let people go and trust me that is going to be the best Feeling I am telling you, just forgive her and try working on a healthy relationship with her."

He smiled and kissed me on my forehead.

"See why I love you?"

I smiled

"I love you too"

We kissed, he pulled out and looked at me.

"Baby are you on Contraceptives?"

"Yes, i am still young. I have a Degree to work hard for, i can't be having a baby before making sure I get my degree first."

He smiled

"I am not that selfish either, i want what's best for you. We have our lifetime together, so babies can

wait. As long as I'll be making love to you, i don't mind. Come here."

I smiled as he opened his arms for me, this is my happy place.